

The Book of True Life

Teachings of the Divine Master

Volume XI

Teachings 310 – 338

Online Edition

Buchdienst zum Leben

The 12-volume work Libro de la Vida Verdadera (Book of True Life) is a legacy to all humanity and is registered in the "Dirección General del Derecho de Autor de la Secretaría de Educación Pública" in Mexico D.F. under the numbers 26002, 20111 and 83848.

More information about the Spanish original edition:
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera, A.C.
Apartado Postal 888, México, D.F., - C.P. 06000

Responsible for the German translation, the preface to the German edition, the explanations, footnotes, notes and references to the work:

Walter Maier and Traugott Göldenboth.

Status: October 2016

Editing (New spelling and layout):
Buchdienst zum Leben
Manfred Bäse
Kirchweg 5
D-88521 Ertingen
Phone: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42
e-mail: manfredbaese@gmx.de

Translation from German to English

with DeepL ProVersion Translator
from Anna Maria Hosta
<https://www.friedensreich-christi-auf-erden.com> (multilingual)
E-mail: a.m.hosta@web.de

Status: December 2020

Note to this issue:

This volume was processed true to the content of the above mentioned original German translation for the translation program DeepL, ProVersion, which translates into 12 languages.

So far the following volumes have been translated with it:

Status: December, 2020

The Third Testament

From the German original to the languages: Dutch, Polish, Russian, Portuguese, Portuguese-Brazilian,. To follow: Japanese and Chinese

It was available in the following languages so far: German, English, Spanish, Italian, French,

The Book of True Life

From the German Original to English: The volumes IV, V, VI, VIII, IX, XI, XII - the other 5 volumes were already available in English.

Further translations will follow.

It is the will of the Lord to make these works available to all people free of charge. It is not His will to sell this work for money. All available volumes can be downloaded free of charge as PDF on the Internet.

It is also the will of the Lord to spread His word throughout the world. This is to be done in connection with the testimony of one's own spiritualist example. For this reason, all 6 volumes of my personal, spiritualist example that have been published so far are available for free PDF download on my homepage, as well as 5 volumes of poetry in German and English based on the Book of True Life. The Lord called me into His service in 2017. I have recorded this story in the above mentioned 6 volumes, indicating the respective date. It contains many dreams, visions, secrets the Lord revealed to me, prophecies, predictions about current events all over the world. It is a wake-up call to mankind and for me a phase of purification and cleansing and ascension and return to the bosom of the Father.

My name, Anna Maria Hosta, is a spiritual name that the Lord has revealed to me in 2017.

Hosta, the Lord told me, has the following meaning:

Hos... (last name of my husband) - Hos - t.... (host, bread of life, word of God) and

Hos...t...A (A for my name, Anna)

My civil name has no meaning, since it is the will of the Lord that the WORD moves hearts and that they should be guided by the Word, not the messenger. The messenger is only the bringer of the WORD and this is God Himself. It is the essence of all God's own experiences with the beings created by Him, and it serves their teaching, so that they may study it to purify and perfect themselves, with the goal of returning to God and entering again into the bosom of the Father.

Anna Maria Hosta

Kingdom of Christs Peace on Earth

<https://www.friedensreich-christi-auf-erden.com>

e-mail: a.m.hosta@web.de

Table of Content

Content

The Book of True Life	1
Note to this issue:.....	3
Table of Content.....	4
Foreword	6
Introduction.....	7
Teaching 310	10
Teaching 311	16
Teaching 312	21
Teaching 313	27
Teaching 314	33
Teaching 315	39
Teaching 316	45
Teaching 317	51
Teaching 318	56
Teaching 319	62
Teaching 320	68
Teaching 321	74
Teaching 322	80
Teaching 323	85
Teaching 324	91
Teaching 325	97
Teaching 326	104
Teaching 327	109
Teaching 328	115
Teaching 329	122
Teaching 330	127
Teaching 331	134
Teaching 332	138
Teaching 333	144
Teaching 334	150
Teaching 335	155
Teaching 336	160
Teaching 337	167
Teaching 338	173
Notes on Content	179

The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950.....	185
Reichl publishing house, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0) 6741 1720	185
Buchdienst zum Leben	185
Unicon Foundation	185
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C.	185
web pages.....	185

Foreword

"This is the announced time in which I had to speak to mankind, and I want you, in fulfilment of my prophecies, to compile book volumes with this word I have given you, ...". (6, 52)

The announced time refers to the present time, also called the Third Age, as the successor period of the First Age (Moses and the prophets) and the Second Age (Jesus and his apostles).

The Third Age was prepared by the Spirit of Elijah and his disciple Roque Rojas in 1866 in Mexico, so that from 1884 to the end of 1950, over a period of 66 years, the Divine Spirit was able to communicate to humanity: Sunday after Sunday, people from the common people met in simple meeting places to listen to the divine message for about two hours. As mouthpieces (porta voces), God used the numerous voice-bearers (prophets of the present day), who in an elevated state of mind made the ray of the divine word audible.

These divine revelations, messages or teachings were recorded and recorded in the last ten years before 1950. After 1950, 366 teachings were selected from this vast number of protocols and published in the great 12-volume work Libro de la Vida Verdadera (Book of True Life).

After 1975, Walter Maier, who had participated in the Sunday meetings from 1943 to 1950, and Traugott Göltenboth translated volumes I to V into German and published them in the Reichl Verlag. After Walter Maier's death in 2001, volume VI was completed by Traugott Göltenboth and published in 2004.

Volumes VII to XI were subsequently also translated by Traugott Göltenboth and published by the Buchdienst zum Leben between 2014 and 2015. Volume XII will probably be available in 2016.

Thus, in times of greatest scientific and technical progress but also of greatest warlike conflicts and ideological aberrations, the Divine Spirit has not left mankind alone. In his infinitely great love and wisdom, God has given us through the Mexican Revelations

We have shown a way out of ideological aberrations, given comfort and healing balm to our starving soul, and given very practical teachings to orient our lives according to the divine will.

May the following words be fulfilled very soon:

Glory be to God in the highest
and peace on earth
and the people a pleasure.

Introduction

The following excerpts may give the reader a first insight into the present volume. The numbers in brackets refer to the teaching and verse numbers

The good is truth and love

Recognize that my word is not, nor can be, a new religion. This work is the light-filled way in which all ideologies, creeds and religions will unite spiritually to reach the gates of the Promised Land. (310,39)
Get to know me all, so that no one denies me – recognizes me, so that your conception of God is based on truth and you know that where the good shows itself, I am.

The good mixes with nothing. The good is truth, is love, is mercy, is understanding.

The good is clearly recognizable and unmistakable. Recognize it so that you do not err. Every man can go a different way; but when they all come together at a point which is the good, they will finally recognize and unite. Not so, if they persistently deceive themselves by giving the appearance of evil to good and masking evil as good, as happens with the people of this age. (329, 45-47)

The way back to our spiritual home

Every world, every plane of existence was created so that the soul could develop on it and take a step towards its Creator, and thus, progressing further and further along the path of perfection, would have the opportunity to reach the goal of its journey, the summit of spiritual perfection, which is precisely the dwelling in the Kingdom of God, in a spotless, pure and well-formed manner. To whom does it seem impossible to finally live "in the bosom of God"? Alas, you poor men of understanding, who do not really know how to think! Have you already forgotten that you came into existence from my bosom, that is, that you have already existed in it before? Surely there is nothing strange about the fact that everything that sprang from the Source of Life returns to it in its time. Every soul was virginally pure when it came out of Me into being; but afterwards many tainted themselves in their way. Nevertheless – since everything was foreseen by Me in a wise, loving and just way, I immediately set about providing all the necessary means for their salvation and renewal along the path my children had to go through.

Even though that spiritual virginity was defiled by many beings, the day will come when they will purify themselves from all their transgressions and thereby regain their original purity. The purification will be very meritorious in my eyes, for the soul will purify it through great and continuous

have won trials of their faith, love, loyalty and patience. (313, 21-23)

I want that at the end of the struggle, when all my children are eternally united in the Spiritual Home, they will share in my infinite happiness as Creator, in recognition that each of you participated in the divine work, building up or restoring.

Only as spirit beings will you discover that of all that I have created since the beginning nothing has been lost, that everything in me is resurrected, everything arises to life and renews itself. So when so many beings were lost for a long time, when many, instead of works of life, carried out destructive works, then they will discover that the time of their aberration was only temporary and that their works, no matter how bad they may have been, will find reparation in eternal life and they will be transformed into co-workers of my unceasingly creative work.

What are some centuries of sin and darkness, as mankind had them on earth, if you compare them to eternity, a time of development and peace without end? You have distanced yourselves from me because of your freedom of will and will, through conscience, cause to return to me. (317, 17-20)

Spiritual light beings stand by our side

You do not go alone because my encouragement and my light are with each of you. But in case this should seem little to you, I have placed a spiritual light being at the side of every human creature to watch over your steps, to let you suspect some danger, to serve you as companions in your loneliness and as staff on the life journey. These are those beings that you call guardian angels or protectors.

Never show ingratitude to them, and do not be deaf to their inspirations, for your powers will not be sufficient to pass all the tests of life. You need those who are more advanced than you, and who know something from your future, because I have revealed it to them.

The struggle of those beings is very difficult as long as you do not reach spiritualization, because you, for your part, contribute very little to help them in their difficult mission. If your spiritualization allows you to feel and perceive the presence of those of your brothers and sisters who work invisibly, without any display, for your welfare and progress, you will regret having forced them to toil and suffer so much for your sins. But if this insight arises in you, it is only because it has already become light in your mind. Then compassion, gratitude and understanding for it will awaken.

What great happiness will be in your protectors when they see that their effort is supported by you, and that their inspiration is in harmony with your upliftment! You have so many brothers and sisters and so many friends in the "spiritual valley" that you do not know. Tomorrow, when the knowledge of the Spiritual Life has spread throughout the world, mankind will recognize the importance of those beings at your side, and men will bless my providence. (334, 70-76)

The battle between light and darkness

Beyond your human life exists a world of Spirits, your brothers and sisters, beings invisible to man, who fight among themselves to conquer you. This fight has its reason in the difference in the development in which the one and the other are. While the beings of light, carried by the ideal of love, harmony, peace and perfection, sprinkle the path of mankind with light, always inspire the good and reveal to it all that is for the good of mankind, the beings who still cling to the materialism of the earth sow the seeds of light, who were unable to free themselves from their selfishness and their love for the world, or who indefinitely nourish human addictions and inclinations, the path of men with confusion, obscuring the mind, making hearts blind, enslaving the will, in order to make use of men and make them instruments of their plans, or to use them as if they were their own bodies. While the spiritual world of light tries to win the soul of men to open a breach to eternity for it; while those blessed hosts are incessantly toiling away, increasing in love, becoming nurses at the painful camp, advisers at the side of man who bears the burden of a great responsibility, advisers of youth, protectors of children, companions of those who forget and live alone, the legions of beings without the light of spiritual wisdom and without the uplifting feeling of love likewise incessantly work among men. But their aim is not to make the way to the spiritual kingdom easier for you – no; the intention of these beings is completely opposite, their ambition is to rule the world, to continue to be the masters of it, to perpetuate themselves on earth, to dominate men and to make them slaves and instruments of their will – in one word: not to let what they always considered theirs be taken away from them: the world.

So, disciples: among the one and the other beings a fierce battle is waving – a battle that your bodily eyes cannot see, but whose reflections make themselves felt day by day in your world.

In order that man can defend himself and free himself from the bad influences, he needs knowledge of the truth that surrounds him, he must learn to pray with the Spirit, and he must also know what abilities his being is endowed with, so that he can use them as weapons in this great battle of good against evil, of light against darkness, of spiritualization against materialism. It is precisely the spiritual world of light that works and fights and prepares everything so that one day the world may set out on the way to spiritualization.

Think about all this, and you will be able to imagine the intensity of this struggle of your spiritual brothers and sisters who strive for the salvation of men – a struggle that is a cup for them, with which you continually give them the gall of ingratitude to drink, since you limit yourself to receiving

from them all the good that they give you, but without ever standing by their side to assist them in their struggle.

There are few who know how to join them, few who are receptive to their inspirations and follow their advice. But how much do they go through life, how protected do they feel, which delights and inspirations fire their Spirit!

The majority of people are torn between the two influences without choosing one, without committing themselves completely to materialism, but also without making any effort to free themselves from it and to spiritualize their lives, that is, to increase them through goodness, through knowledge and spiritual power. These still lie entirely in the struggle with themselves.

Those who have completely surrendered to materialism, without still caring for the voice of conscience, and who disregard everything as far as it concerns their soul, are no longer fighting; they have been defeated in battle. They believe to have won, believe to be free, and do not realize that they are prisoners, and that it will be necessary for the legions of light to descend to darkness to free them.

This message of light I send to all peoples of the earth, so that men may awaken, so that they may become aware who the enemy is whom they must fight until they have defeated him, and what weapons they carry without knowing it. (321, 53-63)

God's vision for our future

I expect spiritualization from the world. With me the names by which every church or sect is distinguished have no meaning, nor the more or less great splendor of its rites and outward cult forms. This only reaches the human senses, but not my Spirit. I expect spiritualization from men, for it means elevation of life, ideal of perfection, love of the good, turning to the truth, practice of the activity of love, harmony with oneself, which is harmony with others and therefore with God. (326, 21-22)

Out of the people of today without spirituality and love I will bring forth the generations so often prophesied by my word. But before that I will work on these peoples who today misunderstand each other, war and destroy each other. Then, when the execution of My judgment has passed over all and the weeds have taken root, a new humanity will begin to emerge, one that no longer bears in its "blood" the seed of discord, hatred or envy, because the "blood" of its parents was purified in the melting pot of pain and remorse.

I will receive them and tell them: "Ask, ask, and it will be given to you," as I told you in the Second Time. But today I add: understand to ask. (333, 54)

Imagine the progress of a humanity whose morality springs from spiritualization; imagine a humanity without limits and national boundaries, sharing fraternally all the means of life that the earth gives to its children. Try to imagine what human science would be like if its ideal were love for one another, if man received the knowledge he seeks through prayer. Think how pleasing it will be for Me to receive the worship of love, faith, obedience, and humility from men through their lives, without their having to resort to rites and outward forms of worship.

This only will be life for men because in it they will breathe peace, they will enjoy freedom and only feed on that which contains truth. (315, 57-58)

When my voice is heard in a spiritual way in humanity, people will feel something vibrating that has always been in them, even though it could not express itself in freedom. It will be the Spirit who encourages – through the voice of his Lord – will stand up and respond to my call. Then a new age will begin on earth, for you will no longer look at life from below, but will look, recognize and enjoy it from the heights of your spiritual elevation. (321, 38-39)

Teaching 310

My peace be with you!

1. Come to Me, lost and erring humanity. Seek my kingdom first, and once you are in it, drink from the inexhaustible source of my wisdom. But do not forget that my kingdom is not of this world, and that you can take it only by obeying my laws of love.
2. Disciple: The present year 1950 will bring decisive events for all people. Therefore, your responsibility is so great when you hear my teaching.
3. Mankind is sick, blind and on the road to ruin. The Father will save them through your mediation. Verily I say to you, no one will be lost.
4. Since I love all my children equally – then why is there misery in the world? This is the question people ask themselves. But you know the reason for the events.
5. It is not the first time that your soul lives in this world. Already a long time ago I allowed it to reincarnate in different earth bodies so that it makes up for its mistakes and becomes worthy of my law. I placed the souls on earth from the beginning of their creation so that they may gain the ability to enter my kingdom through their own merits.
6. The soul of man has been the preferred creature of creation. I have endowed it with freedom of will as a proof of my love. All other beings are subject to my will. But if men, in the exercise of their freedom of will, have only distanced themselves from the way of my love, they will have to attain their salvation in this very way, created by their freedom of will.
7. For all souls the time of harvest has come, and therefore you see confusion among men. But truly, I tell you, in this chaos everyone will reap his own seed. But what will happen to those of my children who have always violated my law? Verily, all who sleep and refuse to study and take heed of my teachings will be caught up in the trials as in a whirlwind that will bring them down. But to all who have obeyed my instructions, it will be like an encouragement for their duty, like a beautiful reward that God gives them.
8. The Father is inexhaustible activity, He works eternally for all His children, and in the face of this example you also shall be untiring in the fulfillment of your work, that you may become one with your Lord in this way. Understand that your work is a true blessing for you, for it consists in coming ever closer to your God. This is the secret of the perfection of your life.
9. Man has developed, and in his development he has obtained many fruits to serve mankind. But today, in his arrogance, he has believed himself superior to his Creator.
10. You ask me if I can help my children to find their way out of their aberration. And I tell you: Yes, people. The opportunity I have given the soul in its reincarnations in human life is a proof of my love. For my kingdom can only be attained through the good deeds of love and mercy, which my children accomplish by following the instructions of their conscience while making full use of their freedom of will.
11. Even if you feel insignificant and weak, you are to stand by your fellow men through the infinite power which I have entrusted to you with the commandment. It is the pure and sincere prayer that I have taught you, which is to unite all mankind in the hurdle of my love.
12. Pray, disciples, send your thoughts as a message of peace to those who are currently transforming your life by their intelligence, so that the fruits they obtain may be like balm for the sufferings of mankind
13. Why does the Lord call you "the chosen people"? Because already in the First Time I assigned you a difficult mission among your fellow men. But I did not endow you with greater gifts than they did,

nor did I place you above the other nations, but I made you a faithful son, a messenger of My light and love message to all nations on earth still in error.

14. I have granted you the grace to hear my word through a voice bearer – a message which, when the time has come, you shall carry to the heart of men.

15. Disciples, make use of the time, look at the people who are immersed in their materialism and who keep to the false voices of the world. In them will be suffering, and only in this way will they awaken as to their conscience. The suffering – even if you do not understand it, as long as you live through it – is a blessing for your soul.

16. Rise to me in the Spirit, over every pain, over every temptation or weakness, then you will understand how beautiful is the way I am offering you in the fulfillment of my law. When you look upon mankind, which in its depravity has reached the summit of depravity, the Father tells you: The soul has nevertheless developed, the cruelty of wars has shaken it awake, and today, seeking peace in all ways, it stands at a crossroads.

17. There is your mission, O Israel. Each one of you will have to lead humanity by his prayer and by his example. No one has the right to speak about the imperfections of his neighbor. Then which of you is perfect? Judge no one and be a good example among men. In this way, you shall live as a reflection of eternal peace and eternal bliss. Then the people – will come to you tired of so many sufferings – and tell you: "Give us of your bread, give us of this inexhaustible water.

18. The nations are struggling for a peace that they have not yet achieved. In some parts of the world the wars have stopped, but in others people continue to be surrounded by chaos in their murderous struggles. In vain, they want peace to reign in this world because they lack love and mercy.

People tremble in fear of the new weapons created by human intelligence. Help them, people, extend to them my message of love which I have entrusted to you. Have no preference for certain races, languages or ideologies, see in them only your brothers and sisters who need advice and love.

19. Pray, for truly I tell you, my peace will reach all the peoples of the earth, overcoming selfishness and human weaknesses.

20. So my kingdom will come to you, and then the inventions which today cause destruction and death will be sent only in the necessary reconstruction to make this world a true paradise. I want man to finally perfect himself and rule this planet as the Father rules the universe: with love.

21. The man who has great faith in my law and teaches my teaching with great love has nothing to fear, because he will be an instrument of the Father and at the same time a part of God.

22. Disciples: as the light removes darkness, so with my divine message you will be able to remove the ignorance of mankind.

23. My Word revealed in this Third Age will cause men to discover the true meaning of justice and to enact laws inspired by my work.

24. This teaching, as yet unknown to mankind, will eventually spread throughout the earth and take root in the hearts of many peoples. The spiritualization will reach its full development in the humanity of the future.

25. You have had the grace to hear my messages through my voice-bearers, but you will no longer experience the flourishing of my teaching because you will no longer belong to this earth. There will be other generations who will bear witness to the fulfillment of my word. For the assignment was given to you to be pioneers of spiritualization.

26. But therefore your mission will not be less important than that of future generations – on the contrary. Remember that much depends on you, that those who take the good way, that they are good interpreters of my work and good disciples.

27. You shall do your part, which – as I have already told you – is very important. But do not be proud of it. For whoever becomes vain within a spiritual work has not understood how to be a worthy disciple, since one of the most essential conditions for being a disciple of Me is humility.

28. Look at yourselves in the mirror of your conscience to see if it does not reflect some unfairness. Look in this inner mirror before you begin to condemn the works of your fellow men. Then your deeds will be based on more purity and truthfulness.

29. I say this to you because I see that many of you take pleasure in condemning the errors committed by your fellow men in the various religious communities, as well as their rites and their

worship. I tell you that it would be better for you to judge neither churches nor creeds, because for the time being you do not recognize their spiritual range.

30. I leave you as signposts, but not as agitators. Your seed shall be that of peace and concord, but never that of confusion or violence.

31. My word has union and peace as its goal, so that when you draw inspiration from it you may know how to reach out to your fellow men and always respect their faith as something holy. For their faith is an inner altar in which I dwell. Then you will be able to recognize in your fellow men the unfolding that they have achieved on account of their struggle, their effort, and their misfortunes.

32. If, in comparing the form in which your fellow men practice their religion with the form you have, you discover differences, do not bother to judge by the outward appearance and penetrate to the core of the matter where truth exists. Since you are spiritualists, remember that you must always be guided by the mind and not by the external forms.

33. If you gradually understand your fellow men in this way, you will soon discover that every man proceeds in a different way, but that all paths converge in a single point, which is the way to the light, to truth, and to life.

34. You now realize that it is not enough to carry the knowledge of my word into your soul, because the most important part still to be done is to put my teachings into practice. This is the test in which you must show how much you have learned from my word.

35. When I told you in symbolic language that I close your lips, this was done to make you understand that in that moment I blessed your lips so that through them your soul may manifest its inspiration and repeat my divine words, while those lips remain closed for judging, criticizing, lying or blaspheming. Keep my teaching lovingly and allow your soul to overflow like a river that has been dammed up for many centuries in words of comfort, light, balm, wisdom and peace.

36. It will not be necessary for you to pronounce my name often – on the contrary. The less you pronounce it and the better you apply my teaching, the greater will be the testimony you will have given of me.

37. Feel your neighbors in your heart little by little as true brothers and sisters, see humanity as one family, but beware of sounding this out. Never make your merits known, for it is mine alone to judge them. The only thing you are to make known through your life and your words is my work. For this is to be known to all your fellow men.

38. The humility of the spiritualist must be real, must not be only apparent, so that his trace on earth may be full of light.

39. Recognize that my word is not, nor can be, a new religion. This work is the light-filled way in which all ideologies, creeds and religions will unite spiritually to reach the gates of the Promised Land.

40. In these words I give you the peace and loving care that will make you forget your pains. I strengthen your faith and give you light so that you may follow the way that leads to Me. This light inspires you, invites you to pray for those who suffer – Present or absent. It brings you closer to your unknown brothers and sisters who live far away from you, whom you cannot touch or caress physically. My teaching teaches you to pray for all and to feel what is going on in the heart of your neighbor. I have told you that I am fully present, that for Me no one is absent or distant from Me, and I give you the ability to put yourselves in place to turn to those who need help, comfort or company.

41. How much good you will be able to do from the day when you recognize your gifts and know how to use them for the benefit of your fellow men! The prepared soul can bridge distances, brave danger and overcome obstacles to go where it is longed for.

42. When you carry a heavy burden in your soul because you were unable to pay your old debts, work in a spiritual way, then you will feel the lost peace and joy return.

43. My word makes you experience the earlier times by reminding you of my manifestations through the patriarchs and prophets and my word through Jesus in the Second Age. I let you feel my Father love and your soul recovers in the awareness that it is seen and protected by my mercy.

44. I speak to you with the same wisdom as that which I, as Master, gave to my disciples. But today, as HolySpirit, I am showing you another page of the book so that you may study it and be enlightened.

45. It is my will that you unite the three testaments given to you in three times into one, and that you prepare yourselves to answer those who ask you the reason for these rallies.

46. The example of your forefathers is written with indelible letters: Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, who left their people a seed of faith, love and steadfastness, fulfilled their destiny and are with Me. I do not demand any sacrifices from you, because those times are now over. Your life today is full of suffering anyway, and I only want you to spiritualize yourselves. But if I should assign your children the mission to carry my teaching to other countries, do not resist. If I should use you to lead a crowd with your words and examples, do not refuse. In this way you will leave a mark in this time, and I will show the coming generations the fruits that my word brought forth.

47. The time of battle has come for you. The clergy of great religious communities are uniting with each other to feel strong and to fight against my chosen ones. When the time has come, they will ascribe to their gift this revelation which I have entrusted to you, to those who are simply prepared by Me. If I have placed this grace in you, it is because I know you and have purified and nurtured you to serve Me your mind. But what I have given you belongs to all my children, and I do not want it to be cause for fights. If this fight after 1950 nevertheless starts – a time in which you will no longer have my rallies in this form – how much will you feel the absence of my word! Then I will only allow you to take my apostles of great faith and strong will as an example.

48. My word will soon reach other nations and hold people back in their hatred and thirst for revenge. See – still the sick do not rise from their camp, and still there are news of new wars. The homes have not been rebuilt, nor the nations restored, and still there is a thirst for blood. My message of peace and concord shall reach them.

49. You know that beyond your continent the nations have been laid waste, and pain has reached all hearts. There are no children, young people or adults who have not emptied a cup of suffering, and among them I discover those who, despite their suffering, have the strength to ask that the nations that keep their peace not be ravaged by war. And in various sects I find pious souls who pray with sincere love and compassion for those who are going through those great trials. I receive their works, respect their customs and give them credit for their merits. Watch, pray, ask as good disciples, and I will grant you my grace. I protect every creature and bless all nations.

50. You will all receive peace as you have earned it; but I promise you better times. After the purification that must take place on earth, men sent by Me will appear, virtuous souls with great missions to create the obedient human family. Four generations after yours will still pass until my teaching spreads over the world and reaps beautiful fruits.

51. Not all my children in this day and age will understand my coming in Spirit, nor will they know that I am preparing mankind to let them return to Me I want you to return as you came forth from me – namely pure – so that you can enter the kingdom of heaven.

52. Every soul carries within it a power that protects it in persecutions and temptations, and a light that guides it, which is conscience. If I have given man freedom of will, it is because I want him to have a will of his own and thus feel like the master of his life, his deeds and me. I have proved my love to him by making him the owner of a high destiny and surrounding him with comforts, even if this child did not obey the laws I gave him.

53. My call in this time has been for all, but few follow Me. Do not feel distant from Me because you live in this world today. I want you to recognize Me already in your life world, that your heart is receptive to every divine manifestation, that you love Me, and that you are intimately united with Me. Since you – possess – my nature, even if only in limited form –, you can understand me and do great works.

54. The way, which I have marked out for the soul, leads it to elevation, although on it you often encounter thistles and thorns.

55. If you seek holy or righteous men to guide you, you shall not find them. If you want the highest striving for perfection, then see Me in the Infinite, connect with Me, and I will counsel you and inspire you.

56. You have not spoken to the world of what you have heard from Me. But this materialistic and cold world expects a sign from me, a hint or a word, to return to its Lord and start a new life. Scientists are observing and wondering the reason for so many phenomena in space. The theologians want to penetrate into my secrets, and every soul sensitive to my presence wonders whether the world has entered a new age, and I have the answer for these eager for knowledge, thirsty people, to whom I will give to drink the water at the spring that quenches their thirst.

57. You are now prepared; your gifts are permanent. If you value the grace you have, do not lose it. If you have merits, multiply them. For no sacrifice will be unfruitful, nor any effort in vain, because every work remains written down, and there is no hand that can erase or change your book.

58. Ye that carry a soul of Israel within yourselves know that the essence which pours out my word is the same as that which I gave you in the first and second times. Today I am showing you the pages of the Book of Life in its third part, and like the preceding ones it contains My infinite wisdom.

59. I am the book in which life is written and in which all wisdom is present. Come, knock at my door, and I will open you immediately. But I will see in your heart true desire for light. If you should feel that your comprehension has reached its limit of understanding and cannot go beyond it, do not worry. For then your Spirit, for whom further horizons exist, will rise above the limitations of matter until it reaches that light which it desired to see.

60. Whenever man, in his desire to increase his knowledge, has entrusted everything to the power of his intelligence, he has failed because of the obstacles insuperable to the human mind. Or he has plunged into abysses of mystery without being able to satisfy his curiosity or his desire to discover more light for his science.

61 To this day, scientists have lacked spiritualization, which is why their knowledge has always been limited, as they have not been able to seek the true origin, the source and the principle of all that they study.

62. Verily, I tell you, after this age of a materialistic, selfish and corrupting science, there will come a time when scientists will know how to penetrate into the secrets of nature – spiritually prepared by prayer, clothed with humility and respect, inspired by noble, high, human ideas and resolutions.

63. With great strides mankind is approaching the end of this world created by man's science, this false and superficial world, and it will be man who with his own hand destroys the work that his arrogance and greed have built up.

After this, silence will come, reflection and thereby renewal, high intentions and ideals. A new age will open before men, and into this age will enter a humanity purified in pain and purified in experience. Men will build a new world, but it will be a world led by the Spirit soul, enlightened by the Spirit, brought on the way of my law.

64. I want this world to understand that materialistic science is never the goal of your existence, nor will it ever be, since with it you have not even been able to attain your happiness on earth.

65. You must know that if you leave this planet in order to be able to reach a higher world of life, you will not be able to do so if you leave a scientific and materialistic world, but only if it is a world spiritualized by love, by virtue.

66. Materialized souls are blind in other worlds, because they have neglected their ability to understand the spiritual, and thus have prevented them from becoming sufficiently sensitive to perceive the subtle, the pure, the high, the luminous.

67. No one dares to deny that he brings spiritual tasks with him in his being. Only I and your Spirit know the pact that exists between the Father and his children. But believe and know that you must answer to me for everything I have handed over to you, that you must give an account of all gifts and assignments that I have entrusted to you when you return as a spirit being to the eternal kingdom.

68. Since you have reached a point in time where you can already understand, accept and grasp the spiritual life, I have sent you my word, which is teaching for the soul, which is a sure way and full of light, so that you may come to me on it with sure and firm steps, make amends with patience and love, remove the cloak of impurities, which you have carried for a long time, and acquire more and more light, so that when that blessed hour has come to depart from this world of trials and struggle, you may make a worthy entrance into the "valley" that awaits you, to bring you a harvest of light and a fruit of peace.

69. All of you have my light within you, every soul possesses this grace; but while for some this light grew stronger and stronger, growing, pushing outward to make itself known, for others it remains only in a secret, hidden, unconscious state. But truly, I tell you: No matter how spiritually retarded a man may be, he will always be able to distinguish between good and evil, which is why you are all responsible to me for your works.

70. I must tell you that your responsibility grows as your knowledge increases, for you will then become more and more sensitive to the instructions of conscience.

71. Are you aware how much you need on earth a teaching that facilitates your understanding in a lawful, correct and simple way?

72. Here you have my word, people, the promised word, the message – those whose essence would be the Spirit of Truth, the divine Light, who would come to enlighten every mystery that the mind of men could not penetrate

My peace be with you!

Teaching 311

1. Beloved disciples: you have prepared the sanctuary to receive Me, and here I am, present in Spirit and in truth. Each of you shows Me his own sanctuary. But the Master likes that which you form through your unity, through your spiritual harmony. For this I have taught you love, so that through it you may reach the era of spiritual union in the Spirit. Verily, I tell you, only then will you be able to show me the true sanctuary, in which the divine concert is heard.
2. Today I am in the process of building this temple in the soul of my child through my word, through the inspirations of my law. But still you are my disciples, continually child disciples come into my presence. Some I have been teaching for many years, others I am beginning to teach the first lessons in the Third Age.
3. My word through these rallies will soon end. But who will be those who are to pass the lesson on to men after me? Who will be those who will pass on the teaching that contains the Great Book of Life? My disciples whom I have prepared for a long time so that they may take my place. But not so that they only strive to repeat my words. For then you would only repeat the words of the voice bearer. But it is not the human word that I bequeath to you, but the meaning of my message.
4. You have heard my word through my voice-bearers. In him you have discovered imperfections which some have attributed to the body of the voice bearer, and others to me. I do not want to accuse my children, through whom I manifest myself, but I tell you nevertheless: I have not deceived you in this rallies, I have never done so. I have brought you my revelations and the inspiration of the HolySpirit through the human mind, and together with my perfect teaching there have been the imperfections of man. The Master tells you: This stage of my rallies will pass, and then, enlightened by the light of my HolySpirit, you will clearly discern where my essence is expressed and what human imperfection is. As the agricultural workers of the earth do, who, when they have brought in their wheat harvest, know how to separate the chaff, so you shall separate the wheat of my teaching from the chaff and keep it in the granary of your hearts. But the chaff, which is the imperfection of the voice-bearers, shall fall into oblivion, while the meaning of my teachings shall remain in your souls forever.
5. To make myself known in this time, in this form, I have issued the call to great multitudes of men. Among them I have chosen men and women of different age, class and race. These chosen ones, of whom you are a part, are souls I know. For there is not a single soul that is alien to me. You are all my children.
6. I have followed the path of development of each of you, because I have marked out your destiny. And when I issued the call to you to be present at these rallies, I chose my chosen ones. I have equipped them with gifts and abilities, and they are supported in their task by spirits of light, by my messengers of peace – Souls full of the Word, who have brought you step by step on the path of spiritualism and helped you to discover in yourselves the gifts and graces and to awaken your souls for the hereafter, for eternity.
7. Through my divine teachings and through the trials that I wisely distribute throughout your life, I have unfolded your soul more and more, hardening it for the struggle and revealing to it what was previously a mystery to it, an impenetrable secret You have rejoiced in my work, and through my lessons you learn little by little to interpret the teachings of the First and Second Times, which theologians were unable to comprehend.
8. The trials that you encounter in your life's journey depress you. But immediately you remember that my Divine Spirit is in your being – like a star, like a lighthouse, and always you turn to this light to save yourselves.
9. Many of the elect whom I have showered with gifts of grace have been cold to their task in my work. The ideals of the world, temptations and lack of preparation have separated them from Me.

But how many who have remained faithful to my teachings do I see clothed with my grace, even though they were not among the chosen, nor received the seal and gifts through the voice bearer. For I have given them their gifts from Spirit to Spirit, and in them is present the grace that has been latent in you all since the beginning of times.

10. Bless the faithful, bless those who stand firm till the end of their trials. Blessed are those who have not wasted the strength that my teaching has given them, for they will survive the vicissitudes of life powerfully and lightfully in the coming times of bitterness.

11. Be faithful, disciples, for my work will never fail you; the master will fulfill his promise and will not be absent for a moment in your struggles with mankind

12. My teaching, from which your soul is nourished, will transform you into masters, into faithful apostles of the Holy Spirit.

13. I will not only bring you the peace of the world with these revelations, and ease your sufferings by physical relief. With these rallies I give you the great teachings that speak to you of your soul's development. For if I had only wanted to bring you the goods of the world – verily, I tell you, for this it would have been enough to commission the scientists whom I enlighten through intuition and to whom I revealed the secrets of nature so that they would take the healing balm from it to heal you from your physical sufferings.

14. My work wants to show you further horizons, beyond your planet, with that infinite number of worlds that surround you – horizons that have no end, that show you the way to eternity that belongs to you

15. It is your soul to whom I speak, that it may strive for its perfection through my Light, my Law, which is in the Spirit. Transform this law into a stepladder, a way, so that you may reach Me. For it is your arrival, which I await with longing, so that you, O beloved children, can enjoy my kingdom, understand my love, and I in my turn can receive yours, which must be perfect so that your spirit soul can enjoy the universal glory of my work.

16. Gain this kingdom, disciples, with my assistance. For how many enemies, how many temptations will oppose your step, and how many abysses will you have to escape!

17. Ye are the people of Israel, which go in publishing to the land of promise through the desert. You no longer have Moses as your leader – it is your father who gives precedence to this people, who encourages you and raises you up. Although I am leading you through my chosen ones – recognize that above them is the Universal Leader, who is God, who is your Father, who speaks to you and tells you: "Continue to advance, defeat your enemies, do not become weak in the trials, lest you perish on the way. Forward! Do not be unfaithful to your destiny, for you do not know whether at that very moment on the horizon you can already see the Promised Land.

18. I have entrusted great gifts to my chosen ones. One of them is that of healing – the healing balm, so that with this gift I can fulfill one of the most beautiful tasks among men, since your planet is a valley of tears where there is always pain. With this ability you have a wide field before you to give comfort according to my will. I have put this balm in your being, in the most delicate strings of your heart, and you have refreshed yourselves on it, your neck has bowed before its wonders, your heart has become soft through the pain of men, and you have always walked on the path of mercy. Furthermore, donate this healing balm, which is not in your hands, because it is transmitted through glances of compassion, consolation, understanding, is passed on through good thoughts and is transformed into healing advice, into words of light.

19. The gift of healing has no limits. Never forget that you are imbued with it; and if pain should make you prey to it, because you are being subjected to a test, if you cannot remove it with this balm, do not forget my teachings, forget your suffering, and think of others where the agony is greater. Then you will experience miracles with yourselves and with your fellow men.

20. I have allowed my spiritual world to manifest itself to you in the same period as that of my rallies during this time through the gift bearers, so that they may receive these beings saturated with my healing balm and that they may be among you as masters of love and mercy. Some of you have known how to appreciate their patience and humility, others have made them the object of humiliation, harassment, materialization.

But these light beings have not brought their complaints, their reproaches before me. They are understanding souls, who came down – to snatch you out of your spiritual misery – in view of your neediness and misery and often sacrificed their own spiritualization – with the goal to snatch you out of darkness, to bring you into the light. But this period of time will soon be over.

21. My spiritual world, advocates of "workers" and crowds of people, will tell me: "Lord, do not judge our brothers and sisters because of the insults they have inflicted on us. But if they stand up for you in this way and forgive you – what will the Father not do then, if He grants you His forgiveness?"

They have entered even the poorest homes, following your traces of misery and pain. They rushed to every place at the call of my workers and the sick, without fear of defiling themselves, caring only for the wound to heal it, to leave the tribulation, to leave consolation, to leave the sickness, to turn it into health. The Father tells you: The example that my spiritual world has given you, you must imprint on your soul. Do not forget it. I want you to be as they are, so that when these manifestations are over, you may bring this healing balm to all your fellow men, without distinction of social classes, races and worldviews – that you may enter royal palaces, as well as the most miserable huts or the dirtiest place, without fear of infection, criticism or ridicule.

22. Always go to those who suffer, and leave as a trace of your walk the best fruits of your love. If you act in this way, you will have taken my spiritual world as your model, which is my faithful disciple and your teacher. And just as they do not seek any reward whatsoever and, if they have done the greatest good to you, have always done it in my name, so you are to walk in the ways of the world according to my will and in doing so sow comfort, health and love, even if for all this you reap only insults, afflictions and ingratitude like my spiritual world and like your master in that second time. You shall not expect any reward in this world. But if you already want to have a reward, it shall be the satisfaction, the joy, of having made him who cried smile, of having raised the "dead" to my truth, and of having comforted the afflicted.

23. In my law I have given you eternal peace, and I want each of you to be like a dove of peace, that your wings never close, that you may be able to put yourselves in all places, be it physical or mental, through your prayers, and where war and discord prevails, where injustice is manifested, you shall be like angels of peace, like guardian angels and messengers of the Holy Spirit.

24. Recognize that this humanity has never offered me fruits of peace. From its beginnings it has lived in wars, ceaselessly fighting to achieve foolish goals, to live excessively and to nurture hatred and revenge. This is the fruit that men offer me, and even today these struggles have not ended. Humanity is getting ready to start its greatest fight, it is preparing its most powerful weapons, the weapons of its mind.

25. Men are heading for their own destruction. Above them the beings of the hereafter are acting. Some of them are messengers of my love and inspire people to peace, justice and harmony. The others inspire them only to hatred, to wars, and reveal to scientists the means of destruction that the human brain alone would not be able to discover. Already long ago I announced these events to men through my apostle John, so that we would be awake and praying. But they were only asleep, and therefore there are the enemies of peace, who fight in the heart of mankind to lead them to ruin. Therefore I make you my messengers of love so that you may be united with the legions of peace and good will prevail – so that you may participate in the fulfillment of John's prophecy.

26. When this time of battle comes, which I have announced to you, in which you must cross provinces, countries and seas, do not let the roar of the wars frighten you and do not allow yourselves to lose courage in the face of the presence of death, but you are to spread the wings of your ideal of peace so that this prayer may protect men. You are to make use of all the gifts of your Spirit to sow my seed of love.

27. My rallies in this time have made you realize the meaningfulness contained in the struggle and trials that await you: Will your love overcome the hard-heartedness of men? Will your peace overcome the cruelty of wars? Verily I say to you: My peace must prevail. But I will not impose it by force; it will come through the power of persuasion that my teachings radiate. Once he enters into the heart of the child most blinded to evil, that heart will finally find peace.

28. The Master says to you, "There will come a pain greater than all the sufferings and sins of men. This pain will be the cup of their repentance. Before it they will bow their necks, and when they receive my forgiveness and balm, they will confess themselves as my servants.

29. I have given you, O my children, the gift of the word, because I am "the Eternal Word. I am the Divine Word that never ends. I am the Divine Concert, and I have given you a part of it. This Word, which I have placed in your soul, will speak, and your lips, which today are too clumsy to express the inspirations and inspirations I grant you, will be eloquent, will be willing and faithful transmitters of the divine concert. It will be a gift that will amaze you, that will enrapture you, that will make men enjoy and feel my presence. You have begun to develop this gift. For I tell you once again: your lips will speak out of the abundance that is present in your heart and in your soul.

30. Keep and love that which is born of your heart, and if you pass it on, it will have essence and life. If you speak against it without speaking the truth, it will be like a deaf seed that will not grow in the heart of your fellow men.

31. Disciples: Great are the lessons I have given you. But the end of this rallies is already very near, and you must not forget that only after this period of time my word will blossom in your assemblies through Spirit to Spirit dialogue. Only then will your lips pass on the great revelations of my kingdom, and will you penetrate all hearts with my message of love. Then will men say, "How is it that this one can read in my heart what was kept in him? But remember that it will not be you —. It will be me who speaks through your mediation.

Because of these gifts, you are not to feel yourselves masters, you are not to show off among men, because your body is not to show anything of that spiritual greatness. You are to be like all others, you are not to wear insignia that distinguish you. You will apparently be like everyone else, but in the moments that are suitable for it, my treasure of wisdom will pour into your soul.

32. By the grace of the Holy Spirit you have the gift of vision, which is not limited to seeing in the spiritual the messages of the hereafter. Vision is a more extensive gift, is intuition, is presentiment, is prophecy; they are also messages that you receive in your dreams. Vision is the spiritual vision that can see the past, the present and even the future, as far as it is my will. How often, when the seer sees a vision, he will not know what he has seen. But those who hear his testimony will still understand that message.

33. For the moment the visionaries are still in a phase of preparation. But truly, I say to you: You are all seers. Some have developed in one way, some in another, but you all have the spiritual face in a latent state. Those who see what is my will in their prayer in the form of symbolic images, I continue to prepare. For after 1950, the mission that I will entrust to them will be very great, and their responsibility will then be greater.

Therefore I say to you: Prepare yourselves, because when this word no longer resounds through the voice-bearers, the multitudes, believers and non-believers alike, will feel a great loss. Your testimony, your call to awakening and inner reflection should then be like a torch in the middle of the night. You shall be like heralds waking up the nations that are still asleep. Prepare yourselves, people, so that after 1950 you may be able to receive in your soul the messages that come down from my love.

34. I have spoken to you about the spiritual gifts, and if you no longer hear Me in this form, you will discover in them more and more all the glory that is present in your own being. You will again hear me and will be amazed at so much love, so much grace, with which I have given you, shed tears. But you may no longer make use of the ability to contact the spiritual world through your mind after the year 1950 has ended.

The spiritual light beings will continue to make themselves felt through the gift bearers and those who were not, but their manifestation will be felt through inspiration. Likewise, they will continue to give you their healing balm and perform miracles, and their word will be inexhaustible among you.

35. But if, after some time has passed after these rallies, you begin to hear rumors that the Master or the spiritual world has returned to manifest itself through the human mind, you may deny it, because my word is one and my law never changes.

36. You shall live vigilantly, O people, that you may know the voice of the true prophets and the testimony of the apostles from deceit! You are to live vigilantly, that you may not fall into the nets of deceit, and that you may be the strong of these times of battle and of those yet to come. For a group

of my disciples who will be faithful to my teachings will not be defiled, nor will they be the soldier who deserts his flag of spiritual integrity. The truth will be in them, and I will make myself known to the other nations, speaking to them and saying to them, "This is my work, these are my disciples, and the best characteristic I will give the world about who are my messengers will be that the false will fall in the great trials, and the faithful will stand firm. The false will curse in the face of pain, and the faithful will bless me. The false will turn their backs on my law, but the faithful will always hold fast to it.

37. I want you all to be my faithful witnesses and my beloved disciples, and for this I am preparing you. But before I finish my lesson this day, I will tell you something that shall not surprise you: I have spoken in my teachings of the called and the chosen. Do you believe that a father who is perfect as I am can have preferences or favors among his children? Could a developed soul accept that his father gives some of his children and leaves the others without inheritance?

38. When you begin to fulfill your mission and you reach the nations, the most remote peoples, even the primeval forests, you will meet human beings, and you shall make them understand that you are all brothers, you shall bear witness to them of my spiritual teaching. You will then be amazed at the proofs of love I will give you.

39. There, among those who are cut off from civilization, but also very far from human depravity, you will discover great souls who will multiply the ranks of the people of Israel.

40. The sick shall receive the balm of salvation and recover in your way; the afflicted shall weep for the last time, but their tears shall be tears of joy. In view of the proofs you are to give, the crowds of people will bless the Lord and his disciples; you will be rejoiced, as it happened on the day your Master entered Jerusalem. But also among those who are to cheer you, there will be men and women full of the spiritual gifts you possess. Among some, their gift of prophecy will amaze you; among others, my healing balm will be inexhaustible; among still others, my word will spring forth like crystal waters. Thus, like an inexhaustible sowing, you will see the gifts of the Holy Spirit appearing among your brothers and sisters.

41. Then you will realize that you are not the only ones, that you are only the voice bearers of God, the ones charged with rousing mankind and telling it that man has an inexhaustible treasure of abilities in his soul and that I have given them the gifts as their Lord and as Father. You will discover that you are all equal before the justice of God's love, that you are all endowed in Spirit and in truth with the same grace. Only then will men try to enlighten the mystery of their existence within themselves, they will penetrate into their inner being and recognize their own soul. Then they will lift up their face to the Infinite and ask all that they are not able to comprehend.

42. All that which you can teach them you shall let them know, and in regard to all that which you cannot explain to them, because its knowledge corresponds to your Father, you shall prepare yourselves so that I may reveal it to them through your mediation. But first you must recognize your mission. Although I call you "people of Israel", a day will come when all – will be equal before Me, before their Lord, by developing their own gifts – and will finally form one single people, which will be the people of God.

43. When my teaching speech ends, your soul, from the hereafter, where it is refreshed by my presence, will, together with the spiritual hosts of peace, send down its feelings of love, its thoughts of peace and mercy on this mankind, which was not able to fully attain the light for its soul. But what can you ask of the Father, though He has given you everything from the beginning? It is your Spirit who permits your soul to take the fruit to which it has acquired a right.

44. Whenever you go your ways in battle, all that you will need will already be provided on them. You must acquire only merits that make you worthy of my love.

45. Why do I speak to you like this, my children? Because I love you, because I do not delight in your sufferings. The Father always wants to see on your faces the spiritual smile of peace.

46. I bless you and say to you once more: be the worthy messengers of my universal peace! My peace be with you!

Teaching 312

1. The Master is among you again in the fulfillment of His promise. He wants to entrust to you another leaf of the book which He will leave as a gift of love for His people – another leaf, beloved disciples, which will be read, studied and understood by future generations.
2. Who but Me could have revealed to you that you live in the Third Age? Who but Me could have told you that you are the people of Israel? You know this and believe it because I have taught you. You are these, those and the same in Spirit, and I will unite you in one family.
3. I am He who created your family, and into a single home I have distributed souls of different tribes. In one and the same family there are souls from the tribe of Levi, Simeon, Reuben, Judah – members of different tribes, and when peace reigns in them and they love one another, the longing of the Father has begun to crystallize in truth and in Spirit: the union of all men.
4. Homes and families of Israel: Whenever you feel that temptation is felt in your midst, seek solitude, call on Me and tell Me: "Master, come and give us Your strength, give us Your sword, and do not allow Me as a father to misjudge my children; do not allow Me as a husband to misjudge my companion, or as a companion to misjudge my husband. I will hear your prayer, defend you and help you, for this is my will.
5. Today I come to the ones who are mine and I have rung the loud bell calling you to gather together in this third time. Once again mankind will look spiritually at the united tribes that make up the people of Israel.
6. Already in the First Time I bestowed many blessings on you. The nations or countries in that era had no greater wise men than Solomon, no more enlightening messengers than my prophets, no more beautiful and chaste women than the Israelites, nor more perfect men than those of my people. I brought forth in their midst the gift of wisdom, inspiration, beauty. I caused the gifts of the Holy Spirit to blossom and you knew then that you were the Chosen People of God – you knew that your Lord was with you and caressed you – you knew that I was your strong hero And yet you have become accustomed to my gifts, to my caress and to my presence. Hence the righteousness of the Father came upon you.
7. The "tribes of Israel according to the Spirit" are very numerous. Of each of them I will choose twelve thousand and mark them on their foreheads. But the "people of Israel" is not limited to 144,000; the chosen people are immeasurably great.
8. The Master taught you in the Second Time that many are called and few are chosen; but all the "people of Israel" are called, and I will
144,000. In all of them I will put peace, spirituality and the beginning of dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.
9. The time is approaching when men will attach more importance to the soul and will be disappointed by materialistic science, which will cause it to fall into pain, disappointment and lethargy. But then the people of Israel will come, shaking awake the sleeping, raising up the fallen and raising up the "dead", as did the voice of Jesus, who said to Lazarus, "Arise and walk. Once men are spiritualized, when their minds and feelings are lifted up, they will know that which they have never experienced through science. Then they will rise up in harmony, with brotherhood, with noble thoughts, to live in the kingdom that I have inspired man.
10. In your Father's house there are many "dwellings" which are the infinite steps of the ladder that leads to perfection. From there the "spiritual world" descends to make itself known among you. You have asked Me many times from Spirit to Spirit about the reason for the existence of those immeasurable number of stars and those planets that shine above your world, and you have said to Me, "Master, are those worlds empty? But I tell you: The time has not yet come when I reveal it to you completely. When man attains spirituality, only then will he be given great revelations, and he will be able to commune from Spirit to Spirit with those beloved beings of my Divinity, and then the exchange of thoughts will take place between all the brothers.

11. But you shall know already today All worlds are inhabited by my creatures, nothing is empty, all are blessed fields and gardens, cared for by Mary, the embodiment of divine tenderness.

12. The HolySpirit will once again transmit through your mouth high teachings unknown to you and to humanity. When, beloved people? Then, when spiritualization and devotion to your mission reign among you.

13. I see that the bread with which man is spiritually nourished is not the bread of my table. Everything has been polluted in the course of time, everything is stained and has left the heart and hand of man unclean. But I have come to you, people, and have manifested Myself through sinful bodies like yours, to give you a word that is unadulterated and pure at its core. But do not judge my word and my rallies superficially, for in them there is much of human imperfection. Seek the meaning of my rallies, and you will see the loving face of your master, will hear the tone of his voice, which your soul still remembers.

14. My apostles of the Second Age, whom you must take as your example, besought that the HolySpirit might come upon their Spirit, and spoke under his inspiration. Likewise you shall prepare yourself, people. For the Spirit can speak through the body under the inspiration of the HolySpirit.

15. Watch therefore over you –, that your mind may not be defiled. Keep your heart pure so that you may receive that dew of grace which I am sending you – that crystal clear water which must be kept in the wellspring of your own being to quench the thirst of the world.

16. Do not fear the judgment of men, beloved people, fear the Divine Judgment, if you should deserve it through your transgressions

17. Never be ashamed to gather together in such humble places as this, where you hear my word

18. If you should be asked whether these places of assembly are your temples, you should say quite truthfully that this is not the case, that you are currently building your temple in the soul.

19. Some will marvel at your revelation, and others will mock your word.

20. Do not feel offended by the mockery of your fellow men, being aware that he who does this is unable to recognize the truth because of his ignorance. You will find compensation for this in those who come to you to explore you, and then be surprised by the inner peace that radiates through each of my true disciples.

21. But you shall never mock those who are idolaters in their religious fanaticism. For even though they seek me in material forms, they worship me in them. You need not point out their errors to your fellow men to achieve that they are eliminated. Rather, you would arouse their wrath with it and still increase their fanaticism. It will be enough to put my teaching into practice with the spirituality it demands to bring the errors of your fellow men to the light of truth.

22. You will have to summon up much patience, great mercy and true love if you want mankind to learn soon to recognize the spiritual content of my word and to show true reverence for it, and to recognize in every human creature a spiritual and earthly brother in God.

23. Who has told you that you are only spiritual brothers and sisters? Surely you will now rack your brains to understand that the same origin you have spiritually is also your physical origin, since everything has come forth from me. Moreover, I remind you that on earth all mankind has come forth from one Father and one Mother.

24. Why then do you not love and acknowledge each other as brothers and sisters, although your spiritual bonds are eternal and your human bonds are so deep? Verily, I tell you, this is so because of the lack of spiritual knowledge among men – despite their religions.

25. On the day when people, inspired by the light that emanates from the Spirit through self-observation – to enlighten the brain and heart of man – discover their essence, peace will begin to germinate among men. I also tell you that – once man awakens to the spiritual light – there will be nothing and no one who will stop him on his way of a tireless seeker for truth. Never again will he lose his spiritual freedom, which he has gained after many pains and many tears.

26. It will not be necessary that I make myself known all over the world through voice bearers so that the nations awaken and men free themselves from darkness. Those who think that I must strengthen my word until the whole world hears them are in error. For this would mean that the brain of man is the only means at my disposal to let my messages reach the soul of men. But I now prove to you the

truth of that old prophecy, in which it was revealed to you that a time would come when the Divine Spirit would be poured out on all "flesh" and every spirit.

27. Verily, I tell you, this time announced through the prophet is just this time in which you live – this now beginning age, which you know as the Third Age.

28. The merit of this people will be to carry this divine message from heart to heart and from province to province, so that those who are awakened by the light of this new dawn may receive in their hearts the seed of my word as soon as the earth has become fertile by the dew of my grace

29. In that second time I let only one people hear Me, and it was only three years that I spent on giving My word to the world.

30. I brought you the seed, and taught my disciples how they should sow it. After they had learned from Me, I entrusted them with the wide fields so that they would till them.

The merit of those sowers is that they did not press their Master to stay with them longer than it was written, nor did they raise objections by saying that there were still many peoples and nations who needed to know this seed. They knew that they had inherited the truth from their Master, and that this was enough for them to conquer darkness, to convert the world, and to cause that divine seed to continue in all human generations.

31. Remove from your minds every erroneous idea you sometimes form, and confine yourselves only to what I have revealed to you from the first days of my rallies, knowing that every one of my words is a law, and that every law must be obeyed

32. Beloved people: Your hearts are filled with satisfaction at the thought that you are my disciples in this third time. But I tell you that you must never allow vanity to blind you. For if you were to succumb to this weakness, you would no longer listen to your conscience when it reproaches you for your transgressions. He who does not begin to purify and ennoble his human life cannot expect to develop himself upward spiritually, for his steps will be misleading and his works will have no seed of truth.

33. Consider, then, that in my lessons I sometimes descend from spiritual teaching to counseling, so that you may behave correctly in your human life. I then speak to man's heart, exhorting it to renew itself, making it understand the harm that vices do to the body and the evil that they do to the soul. I have told you that the man who lets himself be dominated by vice has forgotten that the Spirit must not be defeated – that he has forgotten that true strength is to overcome evil through virtue.

34. That that man defeated by flesh has degraded himself, has violated his self-respect, has sunk from his high rank of a man to a poor being too cowardly to fight.

35. Instead of bringing light, bread, and wine to his home, that man brings shadow, suffering, and death, makes his cross and that of his wife and children heavy, and hinders the spiritual development of all who are around him.

36. I have spoken to the heart of the wife, mother, and wife, who could not keep purity in her heart, nor give the warmth of tenderness and understanding to her partner and children.

37. How could men and women increase their soul life if they had not first corrected the grave errors that exist in their human life?

38. My work requires that his disciples be able to bear witness to this through the sincerity and truthfulness of the actions in their lives.

39. I ask both the one and the other, Do you have children? Then have mercy on them. If you could see their souls even for a moment, you would feel unworthy to call yourselves their parents. Do not give them bad examples, beware of raising a cry in the presence of the children.

40. I know that at this time, as never before, there are problems within marriages – Problems for which those concerned find only one solution: separation, divorce.

41. If man had the necessary knowledge of spiritual knowledge, he would not make such grave mistakes, for he would find in prayer and spiritualization the inspiration to solve the most difficult entanglements and to pass the hardest tests.

42. My light reaches all hearts, even the afflicted and dejected, to give them new courage to live.

43. My strength is given to the weak so that they may soon rise up – with the iron will to transform their dark and empty existence into a radiant life through knowledge, virtue and spiritualization.

44. Disciples, I want you all to preach by example, that you do not pretend, that you do not trumpet truthfulness and do the opposite, that the fruit you reap instead of being bitter is tasty.

45. People, therefore do not forget that you must first do justice to your life on earth, so that you may thereafter find fulfilment in my work.

46. Before you continue to lament your sufferings in the world, pause to reflect for a few moments, so that you may discover the reason for your troubles.

47. I agree that you may search until you find the cause of your pain, so that you may apply a remedy. For it is up to you to avoid that the pain penetrates into your home. I assure you that you will not only find the cause of all that makes you suffer, but that at the same time the method of healing your sufferings will be revealed. My mercy will melt down on those who have known how to pray and meditate, and this mercy will be like balm in your soul and body.

48. I will prove to you that the promised Comforter has come to you to dry your tears and turn your pain into peace.

49. Come to Me all who carry a hidden sorrow in your hearts You are secretly carrying a pain in you that a betrayal has inflicted on you, and your bitterness is very great because it was a very beloved being that hurt you deeply.

50. Become still within yourselves so that prayer may enlighten you and you may know if at any time you were not the cause of your betrayal Then prayer will strengthen you in the thought that you must forgive those who betray you in your love, your faith, your trust.

51. Verily, I tell you, the very moment you forgive the one who has offended you, you will feel my peace full; for in that moment your Spirit will have united with mine and I will spread out my mantle to forgive you and cover you both in my love

52. I steel you for the time of battle. Therefore never think that your sufferings of today are unfruitful. What do you want, people? You still need that it is pain that teaches you its lessons.

53. This time of trial and teaching for your soul will pass, but it will leave its seed of faith, experience, wisdom, and strength in each of my disciples. After that, the times of battle will come, in which you will be persecuted, slandered and mocked – even by those who call themselves your friends. But you will be surprised to find that you will not become fainthearted in the face of betrayal, that no one will then be able to disappoint you, because you will have learned to forgive and to be understanding and forgiving towards your fellow men.

54. I will bless my disciples whenever they forgive, and will bless those who have been forgiven by you.

55. You are not alone in the world; in your surroundings are floating beings in infinite numbers, who assist and inspire you in all the steps of your life.

56. In order that you may receive this spiritual influence and light, it is necessary that you pray so that you may always be entitled to the assistance of high beings.

57. Be sensitive to the spiritual influences, and there will be no more reason for you to stumble on the way

58. It is a narrow path that presents itself to your eyes, and it is necessary to watch and pray so that you do not cross its edges. On it I will always meet you, because those who come to me on this path are truly free from vice and from falsehood.

59. Will you enjoy the invisible visit and the influence of the spiritual beings of light? Will you likewise free yourselves from those who are at home in the shadows of their materialism and error. Then I tell you that the secret is to live a quiet, simple life, to live with love, to nurture the seed of virtue in your home.

60. My blessing comes down on all. But while some know how to accept it and take advantage of its benefits, others reject it and thus rob themselves of all the grace it contains.

61. Those spiritual hosts of which I have spoken are likewise a part of my blessings which I am sending you. My messengers and servants hurry the moment they receive the divine inspiration to assist their brothers and sisters who inhabit the earth – this planet that has been turned into a valley of tears by man.

62. Only my teaching will be able to bring you into contact with the spiritual world and bring you closer to each other, as it is due to all the children of the Lord, who –, since they possess Spirit –

cannot be separated from each other, nor allow matter to form a barrier between those who inhabit the earth and those who are in the spiritual.

63. Allow my word to continue to work your hearts until it has made you truly sensitive to the pain of others.

64. You will never be able to fulfill your spiritual mission completely until the strings of your heart have become sensitive.

65. Do not let yourself be stopped in your preparation, remember that every second that passes, cries of pain sound out of this humanity, your sister.

66. When you first came to the rallies of My Word, you presented to Me the burden of your sufferings, your lamentations, and shed many tears, believing that no one on earth suffers as much as you do. The reason for this was that your heart lived only for itself, and your eyes were closed to any need or suffering of others. It was necessary that you would hear my word, which is the eternal source of truth and light, so that the dark bandage that covered your eyes would fall and let you see reality. But the truth is that your sufferings, although great, seemed small to you when you began to look at other peoples of the earth, through which the war had been waged, which had been caused by enmities, striving for power and the thirst for revenge of men. Then you lowered your head in shame and said to Me, "Lord, forgive me. Today I realize that when the pain in my heart became violent, I began to blaspheme, although I should have thanked You, because my sufferings were incomparably less than those of other people. But it was my ignorance that made me be unjust to You. Today I see my error, I ask You for forgiveness for all my insults and I implore You to grant all that I asked for myself to those who carry an immeasurably heavier burden than that which I carried.

67. How different is your way of praying today when you compare it with the one you used before you heard this word! Why? Because your way of feeling and interpreting the divine teachings became different.

68. Now I tell you, disciples, that you must not stop nor persuade yourselves that to exercise true mercy, it is enough to feel compassion, as you have done until now No, people, for much is to be purified, to be made sensitive. There is still much selfishness that must be fought, as if it were weeds. There is still much cold that must be transformed into spiritual warmth, so that in your soul finally the feeling of love may rise, which is the source from which compassion, mercy, and all noble and high feelings spring.

69. Then you will be able to undertake works and tasks that you would not feel up to today because you still lack the strength to do them, which springs from true love

70. So, people, do you think that you must wait idly for the hour when your soul will be enlightened by this inspiration and your heart will be filled with this ideal? Do you believe that by merely hearing my word you can make the strings of your heart sufficiently sensitive? No, people. At the same time that you hear my lessons, you must turn to those who suffer, in order to be in contact with pain, to taste of the cup of suffering of your fellow men, and to directly experience with your senses the misery, the orphanhood, the repulsive vices, the diseases that fill you with terror, the darkness that darkens the confused organs of the mind, the hunger, the thirst, and the renewal of souls.

71. Only in this way will you be able to become masters of those who suffer much in life. For if you should prepare yourselves only by study in my words and by prayers, if you want to face reality and have the intention to comfort, to convert and to heal, you will find sadly that you are poor in comparison with those who have suffered what you cannot imagine, and that these rather could be masters of you because of what they have suffered, what they have experienced and what they have been through. Then your lips would have to fall silent, and you might think that my teaching is not sufficiently comforting and strong to ease men's sufferings and to awaken in them faith and hope in my justice, in my forgiveness and in my love.

72. Where can you practice the lesson you receive to prepare yourselves more and more? The opportunities are so abundant that if you can observe – you will find that not a day of your life passes without at least one opportunity to practice mercy in any of the many forms in which it can be practiced.

73. Through the gift of intuition that I gave to all men, you can discover many things that are hidden in the mystery of the hearts – many tragedies that affect not only the earthly life of your fellow men, but also their souls

74. How can you penetrate into the intimacy of those hearts without hurting them and without desecrating their secrets? How to discover those hidden sufferings that overshadow the lives of your fellow men? I have already told you: intuition, that faculty which is part of the spiritual gift of the visionary, and which should receive its full development in you through prayer, shows you the way to alleviate the pain of each of your fellow men.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 313

1. I give power to your mind so that it can absorb everything what I pour out on you in these moments.
2. This is the time of great proofs and great teachings. Your soul knows this, and therefore it approaches in view of my rallies, eager for my revelations and my words. It understands that only with a great preparation will it really be able to use these proofs.
3. Never before has the soul of men seen such a wide field for its unfolding, and now it is hurrying to enter into it in the desire for the truth which it has lost and cannot find again.
4. If I left men alone in their search, they would get lost. But verily, I tell you: If I did not leave them when they were on the way to their ruin – how can you assume then that I would abandon them when they search for the truth? That is why I have come to you in this time and have brought you a message full of revelations, which will soon be the lighthouse and the way for the soul of man.
5. First I have come to this people, who are gradually gathering around my divine rallies, and tomorrow, when they are strong and able to teach, I will reach in them the other nations.
6. Understand the responsibility that these words mean for you and let your whole being feel the sweet weight of his cross.
7. You, people, are the missionary who in this Third Age will pave ways for the soul of your fellow men – ways of truth that will lead the soul to light and peace. You are the one who must form spiritual bonds between people, so that the nations may come into harmony with one another and unite.
8. Although you are today under the influence of my word, you are sleeping a gentle sleep because you have not become aware of the importance of this time, nor of the sublime nature of the commissions you are currently receiving. But you will not always sleep, soon the storms will come to shake the foliage of those "trees" in whose shadows you have so often heard the Divine Nightingale warble. But once you see the branches being shaken and the trunk creaking – when you see the leaves, the fruits and the nests falling down, you will realize that you were sleeping because you did not want to hear the voice that warned you from infinity, spoke to you tirelessly so that you would live awake and never let pain overtake you.
9. Would it not be better that you should awake now to the sound of my voice than tomorrow to the roar of the storm?
10. Soon ye shall hear my word no more, and if ye do not heed it as a true disciple of my teaching should, ye shall have to shed tears tomorrow. But you will not then be able to say that I have not spoken to you of dangers or persecutions. For then you will remember with the greatest clarity how during the time of my rallies I used the minds of all my voice-bearers to tell you constantly: Watch and pray, for the battle will be great and you must then be strong.
11. I will leave a prepared way, a path full of light for the soul. I will fulfill my task as master towards you. But later, each one of those who have sat down at my table spiritually during this time to eat the bread of my word will have to give me an account of each of the tasks that have been entrusted to him for his spiritual day's work.
12. What would be the answer you would like to give me at the moment when I demand from you the fruit of your struggle? Later on, in these moments, you would wish that your answer in that hour would be good. Therefore, I tell you that you already now do something for your soul to reap a precious fruit on its way, which lets it confidently await that moment.
13. verily, I tell you, your soul will irrevocably live through this decisive moment. Why then repress it with the thought that your soul must finally hand over its harvest to the Father only after this life?
14. I give you time to reflect and do justice to the mission which your soul is to accomplish in this time on earth.
15. Recognize that I, as Master, treat you justly and lovingly, that I put at your disposal all the means for you to obtain the peace you are to obtain.

16. Just as there are those who never want to part from this earth, so there are those who dream of leaving it forever. To the one as to the other I say that it depends largely on them that their wish comes true.

17. When the one who longs to return to the spiritual valley leaves his task on earth completed, he will swing up to those homes, and there will be no more reason to continue to return to this world. On the other hand, to the one who feels a great inclination for the material world, –, if he knows how to use life for the good of his soul by doing good for the others – will be granted to return as often with bliss in his soul as is necessary.

But when the one who longs to leave human life and who longs for spiritual life has not fulfilled his task, and when the one who wants to dwell on earth forever does not know how to use the opportunity that life offers him, both will not see their wishes fulfilled: The former will have to return to the world and leave the spiritual valley to return again to earth – unceasingly – until he fulfills his task and reaps the fruit which he rejected many times. The second one will have to be held back in the spiritual world until he, in accordance with his Spirit, grasps in himself the firm resolution to fulfill on earth the assignment which he always left behind without realizing it.

18. Do not believe that I rebuke you when you show me love for your life in the world. If your desire is noble, and you desire earthly existence to honor my name, I will have nothing to reproach you for. But if your rooting in the world should obey nonsensical goals or base passions, then I will be the first to tell you that you are not worthy to inhabit this world, which I have showered with blessings for the progress of your soul.

19. Love Me, live in My law, be in harmony with everything and everyone, then the place where you dwell will be indifferent. For that which alone counts will be your spiritual upward development.

20. You do not know how meritorious it is for the soul to develop itself upward in the midst of its human circumstances by overcoming all temptations of the world. To acquire these merits, I allowed your soul to become man and let it dwell on material worlds, wisely prepared by me.

21. Every world, every plane of existence was created so that the soul could develop on it and take a step toward its Creator and thus, advancing ever further along the path of perfection, would have the opportunity to reach the goal of its journey, the summit of soul perfection, without spotting, pure and well-formed, which is precisely the dwelling in the Kingdom of God.

22. To whom does it seem impossible to finally dwell "in the bosom of God"? Alas, you poor men of understanding, who do not really know how to think! Have you already forgotten that you came into existence from my bosom, that is, that you have already existed in it before? Surely there is nothing strange about the fact that everything that sprang from the Source of Life returns to it in its time. Every soul was virginally pure when it came out of Me into being; but afterwards many tainted themselves in their way. Nevertheless – since everything was foreseen by Me in a wise, loving and just way, I immediately set about providing all the necessary means for their salvation and renewal along the path my children had to go through.

23. Even though that soul virginity was defiled by many beings, the day will come when they will purify themselves from all their transgressions and thereby regain their original purity. The purification will be very meritorious in my eyes, because the soul will have won it through great and continuous trials of its faith, love, faithfulness and patience.

24. All of you will return to the kingdom of light on the way of work, struggle and pain, where you no longer need to incarnate in a human body, nor to live in a world of matter, because then your spiritual power of action will already enable you to send your influence and your light from one plane of existence to another and make it tangible.

25. Why do you hinder your soul by preventing its progress and thus delaying its entry into the kingdom of light, where all glorious things exist that a soul can desire?

26. Work unceasingly, even if it is only a little daily, always with the thought of reaching the home that really corresponds to the soul – to that home which I sometimes call "the Promised Land", where no tears are shed, nor suffer, nor die.

27. To this state of elevation and light this teaching leads the spirit soul – the teaching which is way, lighthouse, food and walking stick.

28. Blessed is every one who, in hearing this word, soars on wings of thought. For when he returns from his rapture to the daily struggle of life, he will carry a burning light in his inner being, which will make him advance step by step and bring him closer to that eternal homeland from which you all came forth, and to which you all must return.

29. In these moments I speak to all the disciples who would rather lay down their lives than disobey my commandments. Let my word reach the most sensitive strings of your hearts, for in the times to come you will often rely on this word.

30. If you truly keep the meaning of my word, you will not be among those who lament the cessation of my spiritual rallies, because you have been able to keep my revelations and teachings. There will be neither gloom, nor sadness, nor rebellion, nor distraction among you, for you will see all things fulfilled according to my promises, and not for a moment will you desire to rebel or resist the fulfillment of my will.

31. Have already today the full realization that everyone who takes this step towards spiritualization with steadfastness will soon experience the reward, will feel my presence around and within him, will enjoy my inspiration, and the progress of all his spiritual gifts will be evident. There will be not only the belief that I am around you, but the reality of my presence in your Spirit.

32. Those who think that they will come to a standstill or lose spiritualization after 1950 are wrong. For it is precisely after the absence of my Word that some of you will take real steps towards progress and understanding in my teaching.

33. If you believe that during the time of my rallies you have reached great heights of spiritualization, and that this is the reason why my word has blossomed in the organs of understanding and on the lips of the voice bearer, you are in a great error. For I tell you in full truth that you have not yet taken a firm step towards spiritualization, which is the goal that has been pointed out to all my children through my loving word.

34. It is necessary that the voice bearer disappears, that you no longer hear my thoughts humanized on the lips of these creatures, that you give up every rite and symbolism so that you may find the essence of spiritualism.

35. I say this to some and to others – to those who long for the progress of their soul and the flourishing of my teaching in this time, and also to the keepers of traditions, habits and customs who think that when they practice their meaningful cults they are fulfilling the law.

36. Yes, people, you well know that within a pure, simple and essentially spiritual teaching, such as the one I have revealed, you have once again created an outward cult which you have believed over time to be my work. But the time has come when I speak to you with absolute clarity. For now you are strong enough to get to know this truth.

37. Together with the wheat of my word also grew the nettle and the tares of your errors. But here one of my parables given in the Second Time will be fulfilled – that one who taught to let the weeds grow together with the wheat without trying to weed out the weeds before the wheat is ripe, because there would be the danger of uprooting the good seed.

38. So it shall be done in this time, blessed people. The hour has been set in which the sickle of my righteousness will come down to cut the fields where my seed has been sown, so that at last, after the truth and essence of my work has been separated from all human influence, you may rejoice in the contemplation of my light and make your own the knowledge of this divine revelation.

39. Also the hour is fixed in which the same sickle shall come down to every religious community to mow their fields – with the purpose of separating the truth from all that is false and unclean in them.

40. The whole human existence has developed – its science, its way of thinking and living, its knowledge, its conquests and its aims. Man has neglected only his spiritual side, his spirit soul, without wanting to realize that the soul is subject to constant rape, without caring about all the rights that the soul has within life. And that is why mankind has been living in spiritual stagnation for many centuries.

41. How little people give to their souls with their religious cults! How much thirst, how much hunger, and what great desire for light has the soul of man!

42. There is very little wheat which she has made grow, and there are many weeds. But I come to the aid of all by mowing the fields with the irreconcilable and justice-creating sickle of truth, which you will finally see shining on your world.

43. You people who hear the teachings of the last year of my rallies among you: Allow them to imprint themselves in the most subtle, in the most sensitive part of your mind and heart, so that the light of the Spirit, which shines in the highest part of your being, may become effective in each of you.

44. The trace I will leave you will be of peace, so that when you no longer hear this word and have to bear witness to it, you may say: "the Master went away and left us the way prepared with His divine Light".

45. My trace will remain imprinted in the most hidden part of your heart – where the inner sanctuary is.

46. It is necessary that my word be imprinted on your mind, so that you may study it thoroughly. Only in this way will your faith and soul strength be genuine.

47. You will soon experience that many will not believe in the stopping of my word. But truly, I tell you, by this you will recognize that they also did not believe in my presence while I made myself known in this form. Those who have wavered between doubt and faith, even though they appeared to have absolute faith in my rallies, will be just those who deny that my word has ceased. For those who have really believed in everything I have revealed and commanded you will not be able to disregard one of my words.

48. Those who have doubted and have not had complete faith, as the faith of a disciple to the Master should be, will stop on their way, feeding on the monotonous and routine rite which they themselves have created.

Those, on the other hand, who have believed me at present will inevitably continue to believe in me even after the rallies of my word have ended. They will be obedient to my instructions and do what they can to interpret my teachings correctly. They will have an ideal: that of spiritualization, and will have a light that will always accompany them: faith.

49. My gaze will rest on the work of this people, once the period of my rallies is over, to reward every obedient disciple, granting him my mercy, encouraging him to continue in his daily work, encouraging him to ever new steps of spiritual progress. I know that among this people there are those who not only believe in my word, but also consider it right and perfect that the Father should put an end to his rallies in this form, so that the struggle for spiritualization can begin. These hearts have the certainty that there will then be no abandonment nor emptiness, and that my presence will be even more palpable, because in this way a new way of communicating with my divinity will be approached, a purer and more perfect stage, because it will be the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.

50. The time is no longer far off when your fellow men will approach you to question you about my revelation, to demand your testimony from the proofs I have given you of my truth. But how different will be the way in which the one and the other will testify to my work. While some will strictly keep to the truth which they have heard, others will have to seek arguments to justify their errors.

51. It is necessary that I speak to you in this way, beloved people, so that you may reflect in time and make a most careful examination of your works, thoughts, feelings, words, and plans, allowing that it is your conscience that determines this self-examination and this examination.

52. This moment is necessary for you to open your eyes full of truth, because then you can still correct if you have erred and make up for lost time.

53. Great will be the satisfaction of those who lead my teaching to victory and make it known in all its purity and truthfulness. But I, as a Master who loves you very much, want all my disciples to experience this joy.

54. Hear Me, people: I keep many wonders for you in my treasury to reward your spiritualization. But I will wait until you all unite as brothers and sisters – until you all show obedience to my instructions, and then pour out on your soul and body the stream of light, mercy, consolation and revelation that I keep for the days of your spiritualization.

55. Greater clarity cannot have this word, which is transmitted through all my voices Once it has been understood by all, my justice will be ready to consider those who seek greater spiritualization and likewise to judge the works of those who still seek their kingdom in this world.

56. Who caused man to seek guidance for his ways from the beginning? Who made him seek his immortal essence at the core of his being? The Spirit. It was he who gradually revealed to him that a higher nature animated him and enlightened him.

57. Man has dedicated –, albeit only gradually –, by means of the gift of intuition and revelation and by means of his intelligence, from the earliest times of his existence, to the task of seeking his origin, his essence, the reason for his existence, his stay in the world, and the purpose for which he was created.

58. Since he became aware that there were abilities in him which distinguished him from the other creatures, the idea arose in him that among all the beings of creation a higher destiny was reserved for him, and gradually, in the secrecy of his being, the intuitive knowledge of a God, of the existence of the soul, was born, and therefore the need to offer a worship or a spiritual sacrifice to Him of whom he felt he had come forth from Him.

59. This was the origin of the soul development of mankind – a development that was not the same for all people. For of these – divided into races and separated by nationalities, habits and languages – some have progressed faster than others, some have had a way of offering their worship to God, and others have taken different forms.

60. I have outshined all men with my light, revealing to them the only truth that exists; but you see how every man and every people feels, thinks, believes and interprets in different ways.

61. Those different ways of thinking of men have caused their divisions, since every people and race follows different ways and holds up different ideals.

62. The majority have departed from the light-filled and true path, believing that the fulfillment of the Divine Law means superhuman sacrifices, renunciations, and efforts, and have preferred to found for themselves religious communities and sects, whose fulfillment of the Law and ritual acts are easier for them to follow In this way, people believe they can appease the desire for light and upliftment that they feel in their souls.

63. Many centuries and many ages have passed without people realizing that the fulfillment of my law is not a human sacrifice, and that, on the other hand, they may well sacrifice body and soul to the world if they disobey my commandments. They have not made themselves clear, they have not wanted to understand that whoever lives according to my words will find the true happiness, peace, wisdom and glory, which the materialized people imagine in such a different way.

64. The moral and scientific world that surrounds you is the work of people with materialistic ideals – of people who have only striven for the material improvement of humanity, and I have allowed them to do their work, to carry it to its limit, to know its consequences and to reap its fruits so that they may draw from it the light of experience In that light my justice will be revealed, and in that justice my law, which is love, will be present.

65. When men once recognize their errors and set out in search of the true way, it will be because they have awakened, because they have repented, because they have been enlightened, and then their works will have not only a human purpose, but also a spiritual one.

66. Every people, every religious community, sect, science, and every person carries within himself his part of falsehood and error, as well as his part of truth. But the time will come when the need to unite will approach them as a powerful and irresistible force, each one contributing his seed in his desire to be in harmony with all. There will have to be fights, arguments and confusion. But these will be necessary so that all may reach the only result, which is the unchanging truth of my existence and my law.

67. At the end of the struggle, people – will now understand, in peace with themselves and with their neighbors –, that in order to reach the goal of knowledge and to experience true peace, it is essential to live in harmony with the Divine Law that comes precisely from the love of the Creator. At the same time, they will understand that, in order to maintain good and morality, it is not necessary to profess so many and so different religions, but that, in order to attain true harmony among all and to have a

morality that is beyond the merely human, it is enough to carry in the heart the word which you call "Christ's teaching", and which, in order to grasp it fully, you must live and love simply and humbly.

68. The light of revelation which I have sent you in this time, I have transformed into plain and simple word through my transmitters or voice bearers, so that all mankind may know it and help you in its awakening – today, when all seek earthly means and solutions to save themselves from the chaos into which the world is plunging more and more – today, when no one tries to find spiritual inspiration to find with Me the answers to their questions and the solution to their problems

69. My word will reach the palaces and the simple huts, knocking on the doors of the hearts, making the souls tremble, healing and comforting the sick in body or soul, illuminating the darkened brains

70. Blessed are those who receive it joyfully, who hear it and reflect on its meaning, for it will be fruitful seed in their hearts.

My peace be with you.

Teaching 314

My peace be with you!

1. I have heard you once more and the union of your prayers has been the best praise you have given Me.
2. From each one of you a fruit of love, which is like a sound of harmony with your Father, detaches itself and the union of your thoughts forms a concert full of spiritual purity
3. I see with some that this tone is prayer, thanksgiving is for the benefits they have received from Me.
4. For others, this thought is full of sadness and bitterness because of the misfortunes they have met on the path. But by the union of these thoughts you form an act of faith which is homage and respect for my divinity.
5. This is the union that the Father expected from the Spirit of his children – this is the gift of love that you never wanted to give Him.
6. But the prayer which I have taught you at all times and which you have not always been able to offer due to lack of spiritual development is that which will guide you, and under its light you will now reach the true spiritual dialogue with your God.
7. As long as you are under the influence of my word, the world with its thorny ways will disappear for you.
8. On the seventh day your body rests from its earthly toils, and your soul – free as a lark – comes forth in desire for the inexhaustible source of my wisdom It comes to my rallies and is strengthened by the radiation of my love that I offer it in the teaching of my word.
9. I do not seek faith in some or unbelief in others. I do not seek great merits in some or small merits in others. No, people. My divine love is perfect, I am Father of all, and when I give you my teaching, I give you all the same essence, the same love.
10. If mankind in its entirety were to hear my word, there would be no blessings for some and rebuke for others. Either my reproof would be universal, or my blessing would be for all. But now is the time in which I make myself known through the human mind, and not all will witness this rallies. The number of my witnesses who are destined to hear my teaching through a voice bearer is very small. But verily, I tell you, if these witnesses know how to prepare themselves, mankind will hear my word through their lips. For all will know that the HolySpirit has taught you through the human mind.
11. For this I prepare you as Father, so that after 1950, when you have to go out to the crowds and speak in my name, my word, which is truth, will not be mixed with unfairness and lies – so that it will flow out like a stream of crystal clear water. For the origin of this water, which is my Spirit, is clear and pure, and that which comes from your lips must also be pure.
12. I want you to be pure always, that you may be like an oasis among men, in which all who thirst for truth may quench their thirst and not find in this water the impurity of mud.
13. When this time of instruction is over, you will tell Me: "Father, why have you been with us for so short a time? Why did You leave so soon?" But I will answer you: the duration of my teaching to my disciples of the Third Age was fixed by the Clock of Eternity, and in it you will be able to understand and continue the lessons of the past times. I have given you no other teaching.
14. I must point out my instructions to you until the last of my words, that you may not waver at the time of the trials. It is my will that you have an answer to every question, a ray of light for every doubt, the strength of my law for every weakness. Then you will be able to triumph in the fulfillment of your mission, and in doing so you will refresh your soul in the most beautiful and sublime mission which I have entrusted to you since the beginning of times, which consists in redeeming and forgiving out of love, doing good – not for the benefit of yourselves, but to please your Father and perfect your soul.
15. The exercise of your mission will give you peace, and once you are strong by the power of love, you will teach this humanity, which today is naked, hungry and sick, that only the exercise of good will bring the balm for their souls, which is the peace of God.

16. This will be the teaching which you will bring to men in my name, when they will no longer find the well-being and peace, which is the highest good of the soul, in science, nor in the riches, nor in the emotions of this world. Then, on their way, they will meet the humble brother, my disciple, my apostle, who teaches – without boasting, without trumpeting his mission, with his works of love and truthfulness. Then men will discover the mystery of peace and purify their hearts to receive perfect peace from my kingdom. For the peace of men often disappears through fear of one another. This is only apparent peace, is disquiet. With it there is no peace in the soul.

17. Fight, disciples, form in the heart of my children a kingdom of peace from which they can live in a better world, a strong world – not the fragile one they present to me today. For with a faint breath or arousal of the forces of nature I could destroy the vain and proud work of men. But it is the work of my children, and I respect it – that it bears its fruits, because I know that finally, tired of their works, they will accept the teachings of my love.

18. All my works have love and justice as their origin. All that you see, that you are able to recognize by means of the mind, even the smallest of atoms, lives and moves in the way of love and justice. For everything has been created by me, and in my Spirit there is no unfairness, nor is there imperfection.

19. Many of the great works which man shows me, and to which he has dedicated his life, strength, and pride, have not love and justice as their origin, and every work which does not have this origin will be destroyed, and men will be left as fruit only the light of experience.

20. Man has based his new life on science, by researching and building his tower of pride, his tower of Babel, from which he offers no worship to Me, does not recognize Me But verily, I tell you, man will get into confusion and in his confusion will destroy his new tower of Babel. Then mankind will recognize that since the First Times man has erected his tower of vanities, of distrust against me, and the consequences that this had in past times will be repeated in the Third Times.

21. Materialism, pride and arrogance will be thrown down, and confusion will set in among men.

22. The scholars will doubt their erudition, the scientists will find – when they think they have found the goal – an unfathomable secret. The forces of nature will turn against the scientists because they have not been used with love, and chaos will reign among men.

23. Remember that I am the beginning and the end, science and knowledge. I have given men this light, and I have rejoiced in their works when they have used them in the service of good; when they have used the gifts and abilities with which I have blessed them for the unfolding of the soul and the mind. Then they showed reverence to me, they faithfully fulfilled the task I entrusted to them. But when they have put their gifts into the service of evil, vanity, the desire for self-importance, then they have not obeyed me, have bent the way, have hurt me. But in my wisdom I have used them to carry out my divine plans, I have used them as an example for mankind, as instruments of my justice.

24. Am I an enemy of science? Am I an obstacle to the progress and development of my children? If anyone should be of this opinion, it is because he has not understood my word, has not understood the Father in his truth. For every gift or ability that exists in man must have unfoldment, because development is Universal Law.

Everything in my creation must perfect itself; you all must return to me – pure, perfect and multiplied. But if I have intervened in the will of man for a short time, it is because sin and human evil will has a limit, which is my righteousness.

25. Once mankind has passed through this melting pot, once the light of truth rises victoriously over darkness, then – o beloved people – people will build on firm foundations the new tower, which will be a temple of thanksgiving to God, a sanctuary of peace, where there will never be any dispute about my existence, where the knowledge of the one is the knowledge of all. There will be no idolatry, mystery, or deceit against my law. Then, with my help, people will build a world of peace in this valley of tears, where all virtues will blossom, where all sciences will be perfected. In the bosom of all institutions they will feel my voice resounding, which will tell them: "Love one another", and in their harmonious life people will recognize a reflection of the eternal homeland.

26. If man, despite his imperfections, has discovered so much –, what will happen only when he watches and prays and feeds himself to Me? What will happen when he approaches my source of light and truth with reverence, humility and love? The Holy Spirit will pour out upon men all the revelations that He has kept in His secret treasury.

When this happens, it will no longer be necessary for the scientist to rack his brains and consult his books, because his Spirit will lead him to the inexhaustible source of my wisdom. There he will find me waiting for him, always waiting for him, to reveal new and great lessons to him. Thus I will lead men from revelation to revelation, from home to home, from perfection to perfection, until eternity.

27. For these coming times I prepare you. You will all be witnesses of the fulfillment of these promises; you will all have the good fortune to be a harmonious note in the concert of the Lord.

If I avail myself of you in your offences against my law to reveal my justice, I will also avail myself of you when you live in accordance with my commandments, to reward you with my revelations, with my messages of love.

28. Today I am building a sanctuary in the heart of my children.

But in this building I must rely on the support of all of you.

29. What sanctuary does the Father mean, O people? – that of your soul. For at this time I see it in ruins. But I will help you with its reconstruction.

30. The sanctuary of the Lord has always existed, it has neither beginning nor end, it is his own work. It is His divine and infinite Spirit who waits for your preparation, so that you may feel yourselves within it, where everything is harmony and perfection.

31. Your planet, which is an atom in the middle of the immensity of the universe, has the task of being an image of that harmonious temple.

32. Therefore, if you come to this realization, which should not be only word or theory – no, disciples, which should be something that you feel and live, then you will no longer need the churches of stone. Your soul will have no desire for these places that prevent it from knowing its Lord better. It will seek freedom, and in the blessed grace that I have entrusted to it, it will find the stepladder to its perfection.

33. This will happen when man will feel accompanied and looked upon by me, when he will realize that there is no dirty dust under his feet. Then he will understand that his home is a small sanctuary for me, that his world, although it is only an atom in the immensity of creation, in its entirety represents the Universal Sanctuary of God.

34. All worlds on which my children perfect themselves are like an infinite garden. Today you are still tender shoots, but I promise you that you will not lack the crystal-clear water of my teachings, and you will increase in wisdom and love more and more by watering them; until one day in eternity, when the trees will bear full ripe fruit in abundance, the Divine Gardener can replenish himself in his work by tasting the fruits of his own love.

35. Thus I prepare you, disciples, I open before you the Book of Life so that you no longer desire a particular place to worship Me – so that you feel Me in every place and at every moment – be it in the fields, in the floodplains, on the mountains or by the sea. It is enough for your presence in any place that it is sanctified, because I am in you.

36. When I speak to you and teach you in this way, it is to free you from the fanaticism that you have traditionally had – not to create a new fanaticism among you.

37. Recognize that my teaching, although profound, is simple and clear.

38. Before you are teachers, I want to see you as good disciples who learn from me, so that men do not confuse you, so that you answer every question with certainty and truthfulness, with kindness and love, because such a word penetrates most into the heart.

39. I have told you that in many cases a word of wisdom and love was enough to save a soul, that that word was not forgotten because it remained in that soul like a seal of eternal fire, and it kept that word, which was its salvation, not only in its earthly life, but even in the hereafter.

Therefore I bequeath to you my word as an inheritance, which is like a key that opens the way to peace for the souls. Do not be afraid of the ways of the cross, do not let yourselves be depressed by the misfortunes, remove the doubt, immerse yourselves in my teaching, then this power will give you great happiness. Woe to the weak, woe to those who are not strengthened by my teaching, for they will continue to stumble on the way!

40. I want my people, my witness, my disciple, to be the strong in the ways, that he may save the multitudes whom I set on his way.

41. Today you are not yet able to grasp the strength of your soul, because you are still weak in faith. But I will make this faith strong through great trials. But the trust which you have in me you must also have in yourselves, because I have given you the gifts which you carry in you.

42. Soon my rallies will end through the human mind, and after 1950 you will no longer hear me through these rallies. But you are not to turn to those who were voice bearer or gift bearer to call on me or to call on my spiritual world. Not even in the greatest trial you are to try to disregard my will.

43. Prepare yourselves so that through the power of my teachings you prevent the occurrence of many events and avoid them as far as it is my will. But when you sleep, these trials will have to come and make your work more difficult.

44. How many men and women walk in paths other than those I have marked out for you, though they have in their spirit soul the same gifts as you have. If these men and women find a good teacher in you, they will know the reason for these gifts and will be able to develop them to a great extent in the knowledge of my teachings. But if they should not find a good teacher on their way, some will get into confusion, others will use their gifts to develop them according to their own imagination and will, and still others will become instruments of invisible powers, which may well be those of light, but also those of darkness.

45. So do not sleep, disciples, in regard to your fulfillment of your commission. After 1950 I will grant you a period of time so that you may reflect on your mission and in this reflection come to the unification of knowledge in my teaching. By this union you will face the events and the struggle.

46. So I warn you of all trials, and in the last year of my presence among you at this rallies I will speak to you about all dangers and will tell you the conduct to pass them.

47. Hear well what I am telling you now: in the bosom of a great Church, the clergy will speak to mankind of the Holy Spirit. They will speak of the Third Age. They will speak of the Seven Seals. They will make a call to the churches and claim to choose the one hundred and forty-four thousand and seal them with the sign with which I have marked those chosen by my will. But I will afflict all men; among the clergy of mankind I will manifest myself through conscience and subject them to great trials. At that time I will know which of you I will use myself to give those proofs. I will speak through your mediation with the power of conviction I have given you.

48. It will not be men who make known to mankind the revelations of the Holy Spirit, for in the high councils of the Lord it is He alone.

49. No man has revealed the Trinitarian-Marian spiritual teaching to you. I as Father announced it to you already in the first time through my prophets. Through Jesus, the "Word" of the Father, I announce it to you, I promised it to you as a not very distant revelation.

50. In this Third Time I have – by announcing myself through the human mind – fulfilled my promise and revealed the lessons that were hidden. It was not man who gave your Spirit the gifts – I entrusted them to you when you emerged from Me.

51. It was not man who drew the Trinitarian symbol on your foreheads. It was the Lord who marked you in the Spirit. It was not man who determined your task, it was my omnipotent voice.

52. How should the Father allow such profanation and deception to men? I, the Lamb sacrificed, am the only one worthy to break the seals of the Book of Wisdom, the Great Book of Life, which contains the destiny of all created things. I, the Alpha and Omega of the Divine Word, am the only one who can tell you the intimate revelations of my divinity. How could I allow the worldly-minded and irreverent one to perish the divine lessons according to his will, to dupe the ignorant and elevate himself among men?

53. Signs of these profanations (also among you) will become visible, but this will only happen so that you, beloved people, will awaken. Signs of desecration, false testimonies, false miracles will appear among men; false prophets, false rallies will appear, which will be attributed to my divinity. But this will only be a proof of the desire for progress of souls, for the coming of the Holy Spirit, for the fulfillment of my prophecies and all my promises.

54. Do not delay the time of my spiritual coming among men, do not be an obstacle, by your defective preparation, to my manifestation among mankind through your works. For though you are not the Redeemer, nor are you to sound the trumpet that you will save men, nor are you the only ones in this work, yet you have been the fertile soil that patiently awaited my seed of redemption.

You are a part of my legions of light, my armies of peace and truth, who are already fighting at this time for the foundation of peace. But I am preparing you so that you may live up to your mission as the strong Israel – a mission that you have never fulfilled at any time, but which you are to complete today, so that you may reach that home of light that awaits you, from which you will see further horizons, where you will exercise my justice and my love and rise to the level of perfection until you take the place that is given to you in the bosom of God.

55. Are these fantasies I am transmitting to you? No, people. I am giving you as men a moral teaching and I provide you with virtue so that you may live lovingly and peacefully in your home, so that your bread may not be bitter. My teaching brings prosperity, encouragement and progress, but this food is not enough for your soul. Your soul lacks a higher food to continue its journey to infinity after the death of its earthly body. For this journey I give teachings to the soul, which appear to man as fantasies – deep and even for the most awakened imagination unfathomable lessons. I entrust this key to your soul so that with it it opens all the doors it encounters on its path, and so that it continues its journey towards spiritual perfection.

56. My teaching contains all teachings. It is "the way, the truth and the life. Therefore you are to follow it in every moment of your existence.

57. Give the divine the highest place in your soul, and give the body what is due to it. Give to God what is God, and to the emperor what is emperor's!

58. If you learn to be righteous in your life, your step will be firm, and doubts and insecurities will disappear.

59. When once the time of your preaching comes, when your weaknesses and superfluous ritual acts have disappeared –, when you are only concerned with what is necessary and uplifting for your soul, then you will enjoy a longer time to do my work. When you then meet someone in your way who needs what you possess, you will not show yourselves doubting like Thomas, nor like Peter in his moments of cowardice, nor will you be weak against vanities and temptations like Judas.

60. Your soul tells Me: "Master, why do You compare us to those extraordinary souls? But the Master tells you: It is true, my disciples of the Second Age were great souls who worked among men for their spiritual progress – a progress which the men of that time had not achieved, nor in the present one. But they were souls like you and were also human like you. Their virtue struggled against their imperfections; but since their soul was stronger, it overcame human weaknesses, and they devoted themselves to the practice of my teachings, achieved by virtue of their virtue and love the exact observance of my teaching, and the example each of them left behind was worthy of the Master who taught them.

61. You also shall give great examples worthy of the Master who spoke to you in this third time. Do you doubt me and you? I am waiting patiently for you to interpret my word, and I want you also to patiently teach mankind.

62. I, the most patient Master, explain to you clearly the lesson which you have not understood, and the test which you have not been able to pass, I again put in your way. When you pass it then, your soul will feel strong and thank Me. Then the Master will pick up the Book of Wisdom and teach you a new teaching.

63. But once this book is kept in the shrine of your heart, the Master will tell you: you are no longer disciples, you are Masters. Go to mankind, which does not know my revelations, and before them open the book of wisdom and teach your fellow men with the same patience with which I have taught you.

64. When I have shown you your faults, this was done so that you may correct them. Remember also, when you go to your fellow men and find the same defects in them, that they can be corrected with patience and love.

65. Have I preached violence in my teachings? Have I used a whip to teach you? No, disciples, I have forgiven you lovingly. You men: Have you already been patient with your companion? You women: Have you been patient with your husband? And you two spouses: Have you been patient in the upbringing of your children? If you have acted in this way, you have acted like me. If you have not acted in this way, I forgive you. But I will test you on your way of life until you have passed.

66. I leave you once more my word as a seed of love. When you sow it, remember that even the material seed does not blossom at the moment it is sown, much less can it blossom and bear fruit. All this requires love, merit and sacrifice for the upbringing.

67. The earth I grant you is the heart of men, the seed is my revelation as Holy Spirit. Dedicate yourself to your tilled field, love it, bless it. For by your example you will teach new workers who will be with you the sowers of the Third Age.

68. Learn to recognize my teaching. Where can you discover it? In the words spoken by the voice bearer? No, disciples. You have my teaching in the essence of this word. When you communicate with your Lord from Spirit to Spirit – how can you recognize my divine voice? By the voice of your Spirit. There I will be in you forever and teach you.

69. My love will make the most sensitive strings of your hearts tremble. But it will be the conformity with your conscience that will make you hear my divine concert, and many of you will see Me in the spiritual form of Jesus. I must point out to you that the form of Jesus is not the most perfect way in which you will see Me. When I told you in past times, "All eyes will see Me," I made you understand that you will all recognize the Truth, although I must tell you that I will limit myself according to the development of each soul. But when you ascend the ladder to perfection, you will certainly see me in all my glory.

70. Do not now try to introduce Me to you in any way. Remember: If your Spirit, though limited, is essence, light is –, what form could the Universal Spirit of your Lord take, which has neither beginning nor end? Leave the unfathomable within my Book of Divine Wisdom.

Watch and pray, and when human death once sets your soul free, I will remove for it another veil in my infinite Book of Revelations, so that it may know the Father and know itself – so that when you reach the beyond, you may be delighted in contemplating a better world, a wonderful world that awaits you, but which will not be the last one you inhabit.

71. Pray, people, pray for mankind With your prayer or without it I am with all. But I desire that among my children the prayer to love one another may blossom.

72. I have visited your world, and seeing your needs, I have left you a gift of love. You have not wanted to learn my divine language. But I know yours, though it is imperfect.

73. Walk firmly in my path, and you shall find it sown with miracles. Who has told you that the time of miracles is over? Is not your existence a miracle of love? Do you not suspect the danger that threatens your environment? Do you not suspect the danger that surrounds your world? Why do you not perish? Because a miracle of love protects you.

Everything that surrounds you has been created by Me as a wonderful miracle of love to make my beloved children happy.

75. The time of miracles lasts forever. I am a never ending miracle of love for all my children. My peace be with you!

Teaching 315

1. Blessed be the people who have rushed to the call of their Lord. My book opens before you to reveal another lesson. The teaching that springs from my Spirit is essence and life for yours. Take and eat of it, for it is the bread of eternal life.
2. I am currently sowing my teaching into the heart of these audiences and will reap the fruits of it in due time. My word will not be lost, because I keep it in the most sensitive of your being, which is your spirit soul.
3. Satisfy your hunger and thirst at this table of love. Forget your misery and recover from your sufferings so that you may truly enjoy these moments.
4. The fire of pain scorches your heart, and only the crystal clear water of my Word can extinguish it. Therefore I invite you to hear Me so that you may live and regain peace of mind.
5. Yes, people, I want to make you owners of my peace, so that afterward you may distribute it among the ways and peoples of the earth. I have called you to prepare you and make you messengers of my message of peace. Remember that you are not the only ones who need Me in this time, but that all mankind that surrounds you is thirsting for love and light.
6. Do not be afraid if you are not understood – my light illuminates every mind. See in the diversity of languages and creeds no insurmountable obstacles for the spreading of my teaching.
7. The Tower of Babel is still standing, but it is equally true that the spiritualist people are appearing in the world, and it is their task to gradually destroy the foundations of this tower of divisions, differences and pride
8. I want you to learn to keep peace in the midst of the life struggle, so that all of you may continue to consider this world as one home, a home that – although only temporarily provides – with the warmth and food that you all need to live.
9. Do not yet think of the peace that spiritual life can bring you once you have left this life behind. Think of the many things you still have to do in this world. Rather, occupy yourselves with acquiring the greatest possible merits to be worthy of a better world. And when you think of this, do not doubt that you will be able to make good use of the days that my mercy grants you on earth.
10. Leave a trail of love on your way through life. For if it should not be so, you will not be able to enter the kingdom of peace.
11. If you love me, if you believe in me, if you please me and want to work out a peaceful future in your soul, then take this teaching with you, follow it with sincerity and truthfulness. When this happens, you will experience in your whole being a very great encouragement and clearing, because then you will take me as your model.
12. Once your struggle comes to an end, you will be able to hear in your heart an infinite, heavenly voice that will tell you, "Blessed are you who heard my voice in the wilderness and believed in it. For from that moment on you have had a perfect ideal by which you have been inspired. Blessed are those who were able to withstand the slanders, beatings and humiliations. For in the end you have conquered the earth on which all your wounds will be quenched.
13. Keep my word, O blessed people – remember that it must be the firm foundation of a new tower that men will have to build. But not the tower that symbolizes human arrogance, nor the tower that distrusts divine power and justice, but the immaterial tower that symbolizes spiritual elevation, love, mercy and harmony among men.
14. To assist you in your spiritual development, it has been indispensable that I, by means of the human mind, have been in contact with this people here, to remind you of my law, to explain my word to you and to determine your mission.
15. Law, norms and advice I have entrusted to you so that once my word is no longer with you, you may know how to guide your steps. That law and norms, which have been given to mankind through the human mind, will serve so that those men to whom I have granted spiritual gifts may know how to use them properly, thus avoiding their own confusion and that of their fellow men.
16. I tell you anew that your spiritual daily work will not be painful. When you all know how to unite the various gifts and missions I have entrusted to you, you will form a union that will be invincible in

the trials because you will all show yourselves powerful and will encourage yourselves in the struggle to attain the Promised Land.

17. The world was not ready in the present time to expect Me as the people of Israel expected Me in that Second Time. My great prophets had foretold a Messiah, a Savior, the Son of God, who would come to deliver the oppressed and enlighten the world with the light of the "Word. The more that people suffered, the more they yearned for the coming of the promised one; the more they drank of the cup of humiliation and oppression, the more they yearned for the presence of the Messiah, and everywhere they looked for indications and signs that would speak to them of the nearness of the coming of their Savior.

18. From generation to generation, and from parents to children, the divine promise was passed on, which kept the Lord's chosen people awake and praying for a long time. At last I came to my people, but not all of them were able to recognize me, although all expected me: some did so in a spiritual way and others in a materialistic interpretation. But I was content with the sincerity and love of those who felt my presence and saw the kingdom of heaven in the light of my word and believed in my rallies. Sufficient for me were those who faithfully followed me and saw in me their spiritual Redeemer, for it was they who testified to my truth after I had departed from this world.

19. Although my message was destined for all the peoples of the earth, my call went to the heart of the Chosen People so that it might subsequently become the mouthpiece of my word. Yet – not only that people felt my presence, but also in other nations people were able to discover the signs of my coming and foretold the time of my presence on earth.

20. When I declared to the world that I was the Messiah, and my Word as a stream of life began to feed the hearts, there was hunger and misery of body and soul everywhere. Only the light of hope sustained that people, since even their worship of God had suffered profanations by turning it into another idolatrous cult.

21. Hunger, thirst, sickness, bondage, confusion, leprosy, darkness, misery – this was the burden that the emperor had placed on the shoulders of the people of God. That is why the Messiah was longed for, that is why he was expected from one day to the next, and when my word reached the hearts and spoke to them of love, justice, brotherhood and freedom, the crowds of people followed me. When my hand touched the sick, making them feel peace and divine consolation, they cried out, to bear witness, in streets and squares, without being able to control themselves, that I was the promised Christ, the Messiah announced.

22. But now, in this third time – which people has expected me? Who has watched and prayed in expectation of the fulfillment of my promise? Only very few. For instead of taking as an example that people who passed on the knowledge of the prophecies from generation to generation, what you have done is to erase my word in the course of time.

But know that I promised to come again in my word that I gave in the Second Time as Jesus, thus confirming the words of the prophets of former times who not only spoke of my coming as a man, but also announced my coming in the Spirit in this time in which you now live.

23. The signs that would speak of my coming again, as well as the proofs of my presence among men, were written down, and they all came true.

Why then did the world not expect me?

Mankind is currently emptying the bitterest cup of all that man has drunk in the world. Why then did he not long for me nor call me? Because his materialism has reached such a degree that he has excluded me from his life, driven me out of his heart. For not even the humble are among those who bowed down before their Lord to pray and obey his will.

24. Today man feels great, knowing, strong, powerful, and independent. He possesses the light of science – why should he long for the light of the Spirit? He is Lord of the forces of nature – so why expect me to come to free him from his enemies, since he can do it with his weapons?

25. Mankind was sleeping spiritually at the time when my promise to return to you was fulfilled. Not a single people was awake and awaited me. And remember that in the First Days the promise of the Messiah was made to one people, but the promise of My return was made to all nations.

26. Verily I say to you, my light has already taken its way like lightning from east to west, without the world's notice.

27. My word has come to you and has awakened and surprised uneducated people who did not know the reason for My call to use Me to use their minds and give My new message to the world.

28. When this message is finished, I will no longer speak through these transmitters, but will thereafter manifest myself in subtle ways in souls. But my word, imprinted in the hearts of those who heard it and written down in a new book, shall be brought to the peoples and nations of the world as a seed of peace, as a light of true knowledge, as a remedy for every evil that tortures the body and soul of men.

29. My word shall not come to the hearts when my messengers desire it, but when it is my will. For it will be I who will watch over my seed, who will prepare the earth for it and pave the way. It will be I who will let it reach the peoples, nations and families wisely, at the right time. It will arrive when it is already expected, when hearts are in expectation, because they remember my promises when they have awakened from their deep dream of self-importance, pride, materialism and vanity.

30. You people who have gathered around the rallies of my word Since you did not know how to awake in expectation of my coming, at least understand the value of my work, recognizing the infinite love with which I came to you to tell you: Since you did not expect my return, at least stay awake from now on, asking and praying for the salvation of the world.

31. I have sought you to make a disciple of Me out of each of you, to leave you as heirs my Word, which is eternal seed, and – after I have sown my own seed in you and nurtured it – to send you as my representatives to other countries to bring this gift of love to all your fellow men

32. I am hungry for the faith and spiritualization of my children. I have given you Spirit, which is a part of Me, which makes you superior to the other creatures that populate this world.

Man is like Me because of the qualities and virtues with which I have endowed him. I have given you everything so that you may lead a life rich in works of love and mercy.

33. Do not conceal my teaching for fear of being rejected. If you prepare yourselves in an honorable way, if you keep to the observance of my laws – who could rebuke you? My teachings lead you to the highest morality and spiritualization, and you can live in peace with those who profess their faith in other forms, as well as with those who belong to other races or other classes. I only want you to express the seal of the purest spiritualization so that you may be recognized as disciples of this work. Do not therefore feel greater nor smaller than your fellow men, but feel the duty to stand by them, bringing my word near to them, so that they too may become my disciples.

34. I have given you the earth so that you may all possess it equally, that you may live in peace and use it as a temporary home, where you may develop your abilities and prepare your soul so that it may ascend to its new home. I have told you: "In the house of the Lord there are many dwellings. You will get to know them in the measure in which you develop yourselves upward. Each of you will come closer to Me in increasing measure, and these "dwellings" will be reached by you according to your works. For everything is subject to a divine order and justice.

35. No one will be able to hinder your step from one step to the next, and at the end of each one of them there will be rejoicing and a feast in your Spirit and also in mine.

36. So I am preparing you so that you may know that the way you have to go is long, and you will not be content with your first works – in the belief that they will open the gate to those homes for you. I also tell you that it is beautiful and satisfying for a soul to come to the end of a stage and to pause to contemplate behind it the path it has travelled with its great struggles, its days of bitterness and its hours of peace, after having overcome countless obstacles. In the end, there is the triumph, the reward and the justice that shines in your surroundings, and the Spirit of your Father – present, glorious, blessing the child, letting it rest in its womb where it is prepared for its next stage, thus progressing from one to another until it finally reaches the highest fulfillment, to then dwell with Me forever.

37. Fulfill your destiny on earth for the time being. Bring peace where strife rules – Love where hatred rules, and be charitable where selfishness rules. Once you reach the end of this way, I will give you back what you have given to your fellow men, with interest.

38. This is my simple and clear word, which is in the grasp of your mind. I have rejoiced in your devotion and attention. I see in each of you the desire to follow my teaching, to renew you, to

perfect you, and to form a family healthy in soul and body, loving one another, recognizing one another, and merging into one soul, sending light, strength, and peace to humanity.

39. The light of my divinity is in every Spirit, as the highest gift which the Father has given to his children as an inheritance. You are therefore the highest among all my creatures, because you have the light of the Spirit within you, which lets you know who you are, from whom you came forth, what your destiny is, and where you are going.

40. Now your soul lives in a time of greater light, in which it must take a step forward, in which it will rise to Me in an increased degree, I who am the goal of your perfection and spiritualization.

41. The ladder that Jacob saw in dream images rises today radiantly before every soul, inviting it to ascend and to know the mysteries that men have not been able to solve

42. Now is a time of clarity for the soul and for the human mind, in which you will be able to discover the content, the essence or the meaning of all those revelations which were already given to you in times past, but which you were not able to interpret correctly because they were given to you by means of symbolic language or in parables.

43. The lack of spiritualization of men has been the reason that the mind has not recognized the truth hidden in each of the words or figures contained in the divine messages. So mankind has assumed that it only has to believe, even if this happens without understanding. I tell you now that I am not a secret to anyone, that you create this "secret" only through your lack of soul elevation, through your lack of prayer and your lack of charity and humility.

44. I cannot be a secret at all, because I am everywhere and show myself openly in everything that exists and surrounds you. But if you stubbornly claim not to see Me, if you close your eyes when I show Myself with you, or flee from Me when I call you, I will still have to remain an impenetrable mystery for you.

45. Do you know the meaning of those leaders whom Jacob saw in dream images? This ladder represents the life and development of souls.

The body of Jacob was asleep at the moment of revelation, but his soul was awake. He had ascended to his Father by making use of prayer, and when his soul entered the regions of light, it was able to receive a heavenly message that would be preserved as a testimony of spiritual revelations and truths for his people, who are all mankind. For "Israel" is not an earthly name, but a spiritual one.

46. Jacob saw that those leaders stood on the earth and their top touched heaven. This indicates the path of spiritual ascent, which begins on earth with the flesh body and ends when the soul unites its light and essence with that of its Father, far from any material influence.

47. The patriarch saw that on that ladder angels ascended and descended. This symbolized the unceasing birth and death, the constant coming and going of souls in their desire for light or with the task of atoning and purifying themselves, in order to rise a little higher on their return to the spiritual world. It is the path of soul development that leads to perfection. That is why Jacob saw the emblematic figure of Jehovah at the top of the ladder, indicating that God is the goal of your perfection, your striving, and the highest reward of infinite bliss – as a reward for hard struggles, long sufferings, and the perseverance to reach the bosom of the Father.

48. Always the soul found in the blows of fate and trials an opportunity to acquire merits to ascend. In every trial, the ladder of Jacob was always symbolized, inviting you to climb another rung.

49. This was a great revelation, O disciples, for in it was spoken to you of the spiritual life at a time when the awakening of the soul to the worship of the divine, the high, pure, good, and true had hardly begun.

50. That message could not be intended for one family, not even for one people; its essence was spiritual and therefore had universal significance. For this very reason the voice of the Father spoke to Jacob: "I am Jehovah, the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac. The land where you are, I will give to you and your seed, and that seed will be as numerous as the dust of the earth. You will spread out west and east, north and south, and all the families of the earth will be blessed in you and your seed."

51. This message may seem to you to be of little importance, but it is infinitely deep in its spiritual content. But how could men discover its spiritual meaning since they did not attach any importance to it, avoiding any sign or spiritual revelation? I myself had to give you the interpretation of that

message, which I gave you in another time, when the awakening of the soul in the world hardly began, to encourage you in your mission.

52. Day by day signs appear and there are events that speak to you of the end of an age.

53. Human science has reached the limit to which man can take it in his materialism. For science, inspired by the spiritual ideal of love, goodness and perfection, can go much further than you have brought it.

54. The proof that your scientific progress has not been motivated by mutual love is the moral decline of peoples, is fratricidal war, is the hunger and misery that prevail everywhere, is ignorance of the spiritual.

55. Full of arrogance the great nations rise up, boasting of their power, threatening the world with their weapons, proud of their intelligence and science, without being aware of the fragility of the false world they have created; for a light breath of my justice will be enough to make this artificial world disappear. But it will be man's own hand that will destroy his own work; it will be his mind that will invent the way to destroy what he has created before. I will see to it that only those human works that have brought good fruit to mankind will survive, so that they will continue to be used for the benefit of future generations. But everything that serves a corrupting or selfish purpose will be destroyed in the fire of my relentless judgment.

56. On the ruins of a world created and destroyed by a materialistic humanity, a new world will arise, the foundations of which will be experience, and which will have as its goal the ideal of its spiritual upward development.

57. Imagine the progress of a humanity whose morality springs from spiritualization; imagine a humanity without limits and national boundaries, sharing fraternally all the means of life that the earth gives to its children. Try to imagine what human science would be like if its ideal were love for one another, if man received the knowledge he seeks through prayer. Think how pleasing it will be for Me to receive the worship of love, faith, obedience, and humility from men through their lives, without their having to resort to rites and outward forms of worship.

58. This only will be life for men, because in it they will breathe peace, they will enjoy freedom and only feed on that which contains truth.

59. The existence you lead on earth has more of death than of life itself. It is for many a hell, is a prison, is captivity, is banishment. In it one knows no peace, nor can one enjoy freedom. Neither in the body nor in the soul exists health, nor are there pleasures that compensate you a little for so much pain.

60. But you strive to appear happy. You think about how you hide your constant failures. You put a smiling mask in front of your face to pretend that you are happy, and you boast with strength and courage to hide the fear that you have of the abyss that you have torn open under your feet.

61. In former times the earth was a valley of tears; now it is a valley of blood. What will it be tomorrow? A battlefield of smoking debris, over which the judgment fire has passed, which consumed sin and threw down the arrogance of loveless people, because they neglected their souls.

62. In the same way, out of the temple of wisdom will be cast out the merchants of science, because they practiced usury with the light, because they defiled the truth.

63. Of what future times do I speak to you now? You do not know, nor will I determine them more precisely, because the events will speak more and more of the fulfillment of my word to you.

64. While I say to some that they should gather all the fruit of their works so that the fire may destroy it, I say to others that they should gather their seed and keep it, so that when the Day of Judgment is over, this seed may continue to multiply as a seed of life

65. In my teaching of this day, I want to tell you that "my word" has returned to enlighten this humanity so that it may awaken and rise to spiritualization

66. The idea that men have of Me is very limited, their knowledge of the spiritual very small, their faith very small.

67. Religions slumber in a centuries-long dream without taking a step forward, and when they awaken, they are vibrant only in their inner being and do not dare to break the circle they have created for themselves through their traditions.

68. It will be the lowly, the poor, the simple and ignorant who, in their desire for light, for a pure spiritual environment, for truth and progress, will leave that circle. It is they who will sound the bell and the wake-up call when they feel the time of my new revelations in the age of spiritualization coming.

69. People want to discover the mystery of spiritual life – that existence into which they must irrevocably enter and which they are interested in knowing precisely for this reason.

70. Men ask, beg, ask for light out of mercy because they feel the need to prepare; but in response to everything they are told that spiritual life is a mystery and that the desire to lift the veil that covers it is an insolence and a blasphemy.

71. Verily, I tell you, those who thirst for truth and for light will not find in the world the spring whose water quenches their thirst I will be the one who sends down from heaven that water of wisdom which souls desire to drink. I will pour out my fountain of truth on every Spirit and every mind, so that the "mysteries" will be destroyed. For I tell you once more that it is not I who shrouds himself in secrets for men, but you who create them.

72. Admittedly, there will always be something in your Father that you will never recognize, if you consider that God is infinite and that you are only particles. But that you are not to know who you are in eternity, that you are to be an impenetrable mystery for yourselves and that you have to wait until you enter spiritual life to get to know it – this is not prescribed by me.

73. It is right that in the past times no one spoke to you in this way and also no far-reaching request was made to you to penetrate into the light of spiritual knowledge; but only because mankind in the past did not feel the urgent need to know, which it feels today, nor was it spiritually and intellectually capable of understanding. Although it always searched and poked about, this was done more out of curiosity than out of a real desire for light.

74. For men to find the way that leads them to that Light, and for them to be able to receive that water of the fountain of life and wisdom, they must first give up all outward worship and eliminate from their hearts all fanaticism. When they then begin to feel in their hearts the presence of the living and almighty God, they will feel a new, unknown devotion rise from the innermost part of their being, full of sensitivity and sincerity, full of exaltation and cordiality, which will be the true prayer, revealed through the Spirit.

75. This will be the beginning of his ascent to the light, the first step on the way to spiritualization. If the Spirit can reveal true prayer to man, he will also be able to reveal to him all the abilities he possesses, as well as the way to unfold them and lead them on the way of love.

76. You are still living in a time when you need the books containing the testimony of my manifestations to learn in them, or that those of your fellow men who know more will impart their knowledge to you. But you do not expect the time of the intuitive to come closer – of those who speak by inspiration – of those who receive the Light in prayer – of those who, without learning on Earth, have more ability than the scientist.

77. My rallies and those of my spiritual world through this poor, ignorant and uneducated people are a proof of what I am telling you – the beginning of an age that will culminate with rallies from Spirit to Spirit

78. Soon mankind will move towards this goal without any obstacles that might prevent them from succeeding in their highest spiritual aspirations. Every man has the sacred right to know the truth, and no one may stand in his way, since it is I who awaits him at the last end of the way to embrace him with infinite love and show him all the beauty that eternity holds in store for each of those who long for it with love – for all those who hunger and thirst for truth.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 316

My peace be with you!

1. Disciple: Here I am again among you as Master. My Spirit receives your call, and immediately he hears your request and sends you his Universal Ray to shroud you in his light.
2. I turn to the prepared minds to give you my teaching. But it is not only the voice-bearers who receive my presence – no, I am with all my children, from child disciples to disciples. They all feel the presence of the HolySpirit at this moment.
3. In truth, not only you feel me. From all points of your world, the soul of my children rises in desire for the best of all doctors to receive from Him caress, healing balm and strengthening.
Since now is the time of the manifestation of my Spirit among mankind, I make myself felt by all my children. I limit myself and let myself be seen according to the development of each one, in order to stir up the faith and love of my disciples.
4. The Third Age has fully dawned for mankind. About 2000 years have passed since I gave you my word; but that teaching, despite the time that has passed, has not yet been recognized by all mankind because I am not loved by all my children. Yet all worship me, all seek one Divine Spirit, who is mine. But I see no unity among men; I do not see among them the same faith, the same elevation and knowledge, and therefore I come as HolySpirit to unite them in me, to perfect them with my teaching of truth, with my immutable word, with my law of love and justice.
5. The greater part of this humanity calls itself Christian; but the Master tells you If he were truly Christian, with his love, humility and peace, he would have already overcome the rest of men. But my teaching, left as a testament already in the Second Age, is not in the heart of mankind; it does not live and flourish in the works of men. It is kept in dusty books, and I have not come to speak to man about books. Instead of a book, I brought you my life, my word and my works, my suffering and my death as man. The reason why the greater part of mankind who call themselves Christian does not have the peace nor the grace of Christ is this: because men do not take Him as their model, because they do not live according to His teaching.
6. The kingdom of injustice has taken over rule among mankind because men have disregarded my revelations. But now I am coming in the Third Age to remind them of my lessons of times past.
7. Why does the kingdom of injustice rule in this day and age? Because I see as rulers those who should be servants, and those who should be masters in love and humility, I see as "slaves.
8. He who steals and dupes the good faith of others I discover as rich, and the tyrant is praised and is surrounded by flatterers He who defiles himself with human blood is lifted up to a high throne, and those who are victims of human cruelty are humiliated.
9. This is how I see your life, mankind. I see many institutions with beautiful names, but there is no truthfulness, love or charity coming from them. I see that in the bosom of sects and churches, clergymen rise up and say to their communities, "Do good. But truly, I say to you: The only one who may say, "Do good," is I. For I alone do good to you. People should always say, "Let us do good.
10. I see neither truthfulness nor sincerity, because men have let themselves be infected by the evil that rules. Yet there are those who have remained faithful to my law and have suffered without deviating from the path that my love shows them.
11. Through those who have remained faithful to my law despite the environment that surrounds them, I say to those who suffer Remain persevering in the good, remembering and living my examples of the past times, then you will overcome human weaknesses.
12. Many lessons I revealed to you in the Second Time and that teaching was the preparation I gave you for this Third Time when your soul could not rise to Me I came to you in Jesus, was born, suffered and died as a man. Through my sacrificial death I opened the doors to the high beyond for you, so that your soul, awakening from its slumber, would swing itself up to Me. I opened before you the Book of the Seven Seals, the great book of life, and verily, I tell you, through my sacrificial death out of love for mankind, I released the Fifth Seal in that time.
13. Today I do not come to you as a man, I come as the HolySpirit to teach you so that you may obtain the rallies from Spirit to Spirit But so that this rallies may attain its perfection, I have begun to

make myself known through the human mind. But this rallies will end in 1950, and then these disciples will become disciples and will commune with their Master from Spirit to Spirit. Although in my eyes they are my disciples, in the eyes of men they will be the good teachers.

14 Today I am preparing you as in the second time. You and they are the same, you are disciples and witnesses of my teachings.

15. The trials have besieged you in your way. But even if you should encounter obstacles on it, you will not turn your back on Me, you will not deny Me, because you have been witnesses of My promise to return, and you have seen it fulfilled in this time.

16. You can find in My rallies the same teachings as those of the Second Age; but in this era I have revealed to you by the light of My HolySpirit the unfathomable, and in Spirit to Spirit dialogue I will continue to reveal to you new and very great teachings All the contents of the Sixth Seal I will make known to you in this epoch of revelation, which will prepare you for the time when I will break the Seventh Seal. Thus you will recognize the "unfathomable" more and more; thus you will discover that the spiritual world is the home of all souls, the infinite and wonderful Father's house, which awaits you in the high beyond, where you will receive the reward for the works which you have done with love and mercy on your fellow man.

17. In this time your soul is saturated with my revelations – whether it has received them through the voice bearer or because of their spiritual gifts.

18. It is the time in which you – since you do not find a brother among men who gives you orientation, advises you and serves you as a support – comes to me because I am the Divine Crossbearer who raises you up in your strokes of fate and comforts you.

19. Through spiritualism you have come to know what spiritual reparation means in your destiny, and in following my teachings you are penetrating into the future according to my will and consider the trials that befall you on your way as a wake-up call if you do not watch and pray.

20. Your conscience is the judge who does not sleep, always advising you to intercede for your fellow men and for yourselves.

21. Why do men bring misery and destruction to the nations? Why do they not respect their lives and those of their neighbors? For lack of spiritual higher development, because they have distanced themselves from the fulfillment of my law.

22. Could you, in a moment of violence, seize a murderous weapon to kill one of your fellow men? No, disciples, none of you feels capable of this, even if I would test him severely. Why? Because you know that to every creature in his fate his fulfillment and his hour to return to me is determined. You remember the reparation that awaits you when you stain yourselves with human blood, and this fear of my judgment makes you respect the life of your neighbor, and you wish that all would feel the same respect. The Father tells you: Today the reign of injustice is at its highest level. But spiritualism, which is the revelation of the HolySpirit, will not leave a single corner of the world without his presence, and once my teaching has taken root in the hearts of men, my kingdom of justice will reign with all men of good will.

23. Once this divine revelation has been correctly understood by all, there will be no more suicides and murders, no one will take his own life, much less that of his neighbor. Man will have a comprehensive knowledge of all his actions. But first I will continue to test him, and as I have made known to you my teaching through the human mind, I, "the Word," will know how to make myself audible and understandable to all my children.

24. Since I told you in the Second Time that every eye would see Me, I will fulfill my promise to you by letting all men see and feel Me in all my truth.

25. This is the reason why the Master is constantly telling you that your mission to spread my teaching will not be difficult and even less impossible. For the earth has become fertile, and you, as the good workers, will learn more daily to till it better. Know, however, that you will not be the only messengers or voice bearers of my teaching. Also the spiritual world is currently fulfilling its mission among mankind. Together you will make your brothers and sisters the pioneers of my teaching for the coming generations.

26. Through nature you had signs of my coming at this time. I am currently giving signs to mankind and am attracting the attention of scientists. For in this year 1950 I will shake the heart of all my

children. Many will go astray in these trials, but others will awaken, and after these events I will come as the Holy Spirit and tell them to seek out my disciples who possess my revelations of this Third Age.

27. If they make mistakes as beginners, I, as a perfect Master, will forgive them and give them, through your mediation, my teaching of the preparation which I am currently entrusting to you through the human mind. When I then see you all penetrating with love into the spiritual sense of my teachings, I will surprise you by giving you great revelations, and full of joy you will then say to Me, "Master, your wisdom has indeed no end.

28. Persevere in goodness, disciples, which will not disappoint you. Verily, I tell you, when you then come into the hereafter, you will find with Me the harvest of your good works. Then you will experience how beautiful your reward is. For the time being you do not know what it will be like, nor do you try to imagine it. I only tell you: Watch and pray. Sow my seed of love with words, with looks, with prayers. Since mercy is communicated in many forms, act in this way with your neighbor. Verily, I tell you, your salvation-wishing thought will be enough for me to make your wish mine and give it to the needy according to my will.

29. So I will see you, O disciples of the Holy Spirit – as messengers of peace, as doctors of body and soul, as sowers of the divine qualities. Never shall you cease to sow comfort, balm and peace. In this way you will fulfill your mission until the end of the day's work. Your work will be crowned with my divine caress, and I will make your soul strong with the eternal garments of my blessing.

30. You are now receiving my last lessons through the human mind, and in them I ask for your union after 1950; if you no longer have this rallies – who will take my place? Who will make his voice heard and remind you of the teaching of the Divine Master? Awe and fear will seize you, even the voice-bearers through whom I gave you my teaching will feel fear, even the church leaders familiar with their churches will dare to give you my word. What then will you do, O disciples?

31. People: I will now speak of those who were once left in the world to bear witness to my word: my disciples of the Second Age.

32. Jesus was no longer there, the apostles of his truth were on missionary journeys, entering the cities, visiting the homes, writing to their distant brothers and sisters.

33. The divine word, like a new dawn, began to illuminate the life of mankind and dispelled the darkness in which men had lived.

34. My teaching, on the lips and in the works of my disciples, was a sword of love and light that fought against ignorance, idolatry and materialism. A cry of indignation rose in those who saw the imminent demise of their myths and traditions, while at the same time a hymn of rejoicing came from other hearts in the face of the light-filled path that opened up for the hope and faith of those who thirst for truth and those burdened by sin.

35. Those who denied the spiritual life were enraged when they heard the revelations of the kingdom of heaven, while those who foreknew that existence and hoped for righteousness and salvation from it thanked the Father that He had sent His only begotten Son to the world.

36. The people who had kept in their hearts the blessed longing to serve their God with sincerity and love Him saw their way become light and their minds clear as they immersed themselves in my Word, and they felt a revival in their Spirit and in their hearts. Christ's teaching as true spiritual bread filled the immeasurable emptiness that was in them, and with its perfection and meaning fulfilled all the longings of their Spirit overabundantly.

37. A new age began, a more luminous way opened, leading to eternity.

38. What beautiful feelings of spiritual upliftment, of love and tenderness were awakened in those who were enlightened by faith to receive my word! What courage and what steadfastness accompanied those hearts that knew how to suffer and overcome everything without a moment's despair!

39. Perhaps because the blood of the Master was still fresh? No, people: the spiritual essence of that blood, which was the material embodiment of Divine Love, does not dry up, nor does it ever go out; it is present today as then, alive and full of life.

40. The reason for this is that in those hearts there was likewise love of truth, to which they consecrated their lives and for which they even gave their blood to prove that they had learned the lesson of their Master.

41. That generous giving of blood overcame the obstacles and the afflictions.

42. What a contrast was shown between the spirituality of the disciples of my word and the idolatry, materialism, selfishness, and ignorance of the fanatics in old traditions or of the pagans who lived only to pay homage to the pleasure of the body!

43. Never was the law of God so clear as it was on the lips of Jesus. Therefore the world felt shaken to its deepest roots, and many peoples removed old traditions from their hearts and devoted themselves to the word that made itself understood to the people in Christ.

44. Never had the world sheltered a man who had revealed greater teachings and accomplished greater works.

45. How many mysteries did man unravel then? How much light flooded his soul, his heart, and his mind! Those words of the Master full of tenderness, his wise, profound and at the same time clear parables; those comparisons for which He used the child, the flowers, to make Himself understood; those powerful works which were possible only for one God and which the world called "miracles" – all this was like a new morning dew which would make fertile the fields dry as deserts, which existed in the hearts of men.

46. Until then men had not yet discovered the spiritual meaning that is present in everything created by the Lord, even in the smallest of beings. When they took a child in their arms and looked deep into his eyes and heard his questions full of innocence and intuitive thirst for knowledge, they felt the presence of a soul, a being that was something more than that child.

47. When they observed a delicate plant growing hidden under undergrowth, they immediately discovered in it the urge to grow and to be able to offer the blossom of its beauty and thus fulfill the destiny that the creator had assigned to it.

48. So those people awoke, having the impression that they were living in a world never seen before. This was so because they were "blind" and could not see with the seeing eye, because they were "deaf" and could not hear with the hearing ear. But I came to men to give them sight, hearing, voice, mobility, will, mind, and sensitivity, so that their soul, caught in the prison of flesh, would free itself from its dark dungeon and learn to read and interpret the Book of Eternal Life.

49. Now ask yourselves, new hearers of my word, are there still in the world those simple and clear interpreters of divine revelations? "No", you answer Me from the bottom of your hearts, because you know very well that every step the world takes in its science is another step that removes it from spiritualization. For instead of seeking the meaning or spiritual essence that all beings contain, what has interested them has been the discovery of substance and of purely material power.

50. Recognize why I have returned to men and allow my word to penetrate your hearts. For in this time a new conversion miracle of spiritualization and upward development shall become a reality among mankind. Learn from me so that you may be the good disciples of this time.

51. Here is the book of my teachings, which I am currently bequeathing to you. In it are the writings that will continue my work among you. Once you no longer hear Me in this form, you will repeat my lessons, and in them you will discover ever new revelations.

52. In reading my teachings, you will receive my wisdom, great messages and inspirations. The counsel of the spiritual world you will remember with the same fragrance with which you received it. This time will be devoted to study, interpretation, preparation, and when you think least of them, those who eloquently reproduce my teachings received by inspiration will appear among you. But how great will their preparation have to be for them to be believed by the multitudes. Today you look at these voice-bearers who speak to you in rapture, and however great the disbelief of some is, you think that my rallies are possible through these transmitters. But when men once see my disciples proclaiming divine revelations in their normal state, they will doubt them.

53. In your own church will arise those who doubt when they hear you speak under my inspiration, and you will have to have great preparation and purity of soul to find faith. So I will continue to make myself known whether it is one who hears you or a crowd, whether your audience consists of selected people, of the uneducated or of the so-called scholars – before the one as before all I will

make myself known through your minds. If you know how to prepare yourselves, I will give the proofs which those who hear you ask for.

Thus I will continue to sow my Trinitarian-Marian Spiritual Work, my revelation as the Holy Spirit in the hearts of men. Then you will understand that my union with you will not be broken off at the end of 1950. For the bonds between God and His children are eternal.

54. In the Third Age, with the clarity of my rallies, I realized what was impossible for men: to communicate myself through the human mind. Understand me, disciple, because in the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit that awaits you, you will feel my presence eternally. When you know how to prepare yourselves, you will no longer say to me, "Lord, why do you not come? Why do you not see my pain?" You will no longer speak to Me in this way. Verily, disciples, I tell you, he who speaks to Me in this way will give a tangible proof of his ignorance and unpreparedness. I do not want to see my disciples separated from Me, I want you to tell Me in your spirit: "Master, you are among us, our Spirit feels you, your wisdom is the source of my inspiration. This is the true confession that I want to hear from you.

55. I do not want to see Thomas in my new apostle body, I want to see with you the devotion of John that you all feel Me always in your soul. But I do not want you to feel yourselves slaves to me because you could then fall into a new fanaticism.

56. In the moments of the fulfillment of your commission, in my teaching, be completely spiritual, and in the moments of your earthly duties, devote yourselves to them with all care. I tell you once more that you should not feel yourselves slaves to me. Have true spiritualization, which my teaching imparts, that you may give to God what is God, and to the "Emperor" what is "Caesar. In this way you will have peace and you will be happy in your fulfillment of your commission without standing still. You will not trumpet that you are my witnesses, but prove with your works that you sow my truth.

57. If I no longer give you my word in this form after 1950, I will not rest, for my Universal Spirit never rests. I am eternal activity; always I fight for the perfection of all my creatures. I am the traveling companion in the development of my children, I am their counselor; and at the end of each stage of development, it is I who receives the fruit of their fulfillment in my law.

58. I am the perfect gardener and will not tear off the fruits while they are green. I will know how to turn myself into a storm to shake the trees, and will let their bad fruits fall down, but the good ones will keep my love, and forever my Spirit will rejoice in their progress and development.

59. Climb up the path that leads you to the top of the mountain, and with every step you take, you will better understand my teachings and become more and more perfect in the interpretation of the divine message

60. What is the language of the Spirit? It is love. Love is the universal language of all spirits. Do you not see that human love also speaks? Often it needs no words, it speaks better by deeds, by thoughts. If human love already expresses itself in this way – how will its language be only when you perfect yourselves in my laws?

61. Take firm steps, disciples, do not become cowardly in the face of trials, of misfortunes. Remember that I have walked this path before you and have left it blessed by my trace. Pray for mankind, this is your task. Come to Me, who am an inexhaustible source of consolation and balm, and bring this gift to your fellow men.

62. In these moments I enter into the heart of my children and distribute my seed of love. But which heart will be like fertile soil that will let the seed sprout? Today you do not know yet. But if you become good workers, you will know how to sow my teaching in the sick, in the possessed, in the wicked, in those who thirst for love and peace.

63. In all of them you shall lay the immeasurable treasure of my word, which shall grow ever greater in your soul.

64. If you are all the workers of the Divine Gardener, if you are all the workers in my love planting, it is because you shall all enjoy the culmination of my work.

65. All of you will sit at my table, because there is a feast in heaven. You will all be the wise virgins of my parable. There will be no prodigal son there; you will all have taken over my kingdom and hear the most beautiful and uplifting concert. Your soul will experience the greatest happiness because it will finally understand the great love of your Father and Lord.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 317

My peace be with you!

1. Beloved disciples: I see you prepared, you have gathered yourselves spiritually to obtain the grace to hear and understand my word. In your way you have had my presence – whether it gave you a miracle, gave you my protection, or spoke to you through your conscience. I will dwell in your heart to be your guide and master.
2. "I am the way, the truth and the life," I tell you once again. My word is the bread that feeds your soul, my presence brings you the peace you long for. How many trials you have experienced in the world! You have sought peace and consolation in earthly pleasures, and when you did not find it, you returned to Me to tell Me: "Lord, only with You do we find peace and consolation for our soul."
3. Israel: Learn to seek Me in your prayers in this time of afflictions. If the trials should ever be greater, seek Me as a shining lighthouse or as a lifeboat. Trust in Me, for I will lead you to the safe haven. Everyone who seeks Me finds Me. Every soul that rises up in faith in me attains its salvation. Therefore I sent you into the world and told you: Watch and pray for men, for they have not heard my word, and only the people of Israel hear my teaching for awakening and preparation. And to mankind the Master will say: Here is the trustee of your salvation; here is the people of Israel, who are my disciples, who will come to you to give you my lesson, to give you the Bread of Eternal Life, which you would not receive as long as I gave it through the human mind because the means I chose to manifest myself in this time appeared imperfect to you.
4. How many have heard my word, and when they did not understand it, they have gone astray from the path. I will call them again, will give them proofs of my truth, and they will have to believe in me, because the seed of life and spiritualization, which I have sown in their heart, will blossom in faith. This truth will shine in them, and they will confess before their fellow men that I have been with men and have made myself known through the human mind.
5. How could men judge my works and penetrate into my innermost judgments? But I have given them freedom of will, a will of their own, and because of these gifts I have subjected them to testing. Those who have believed have triumphed in the test, have strengthened their faith, have risen to the regions of the Spirit, feeding on the meaning of my revelations.
6. Verily I say to you, the meeting of my Spirit with yours has happened in the hereafter. I have taught you to seek Me by ascending the ladder of prayer and meeting Me with this sincerity in the spiritual because I have not humanized Myself in this time. I have used only the mind and heart of my creatures to make myself known through them.
7. I have given you this book of instruction so that those who have come last may likewise come to know my revelations. I have repeated the lessons, have seen that many have entered into my work and want to know everything from its beginning. Therefore I have repeated my teaching for you. I have told you that Elias, by transmitting Roque Rojas, opened the Third Age so that you would meet the Divine Master in your own way.
8. Blessed is the one who listens to Me with love, who comes to Me and opens his heart to receive the essence of My Word because he obtains light. Through this wisdom he will understand my work, will know how to carry it out after 1950 and rightly call himself my disciple.
9. I will call you all "my disciples". But remember that the good disciple must be faithful to the teachings and take his Master as an example.
10. Remember that your spiritual struggle here on earth is great, and your soul lets you imagine that once it enters that life which awaits it beyond this world, it must continue to struggle to ascend. When you think about it, you finally experience a certain sadness at the thought that there is no rest when human life comes to an end. This sadness does not come from the soul, but from the "flesh," which is weak and faithless because its nature is not eternal and it must despair in the face of eternity.
11. For the soul eternity means its greatest blessing. When it thinks of bliss, it knows that it will have no end, and when it thinks of its reparation, it knows that it will have sufficient time to make up for its transgressions and to perfect itself.

12. Spiritual rest, as it understands and perceives your earthly nature, does not exist. The rest that awaits the soul is activity, is the multiplication in doing good, is the benefit of every moment. Then the soul recovers, gets rid of self-reproach and suffering, recovers by doing good, recovers by loving its Creator and its brothers and sisters.

13. Verily, I tell you, if I would let your soul remain idle so that it rests, as you imagine the rest on earth, the darkness of despair and fear would take possession of it; for the life and the light of the soul and its greatest happiness are the work, the struggle, the incessant activity.

14. The soul that returns from the earth to the "spiritual valley", bringing with it within itself the weariness of the flesh imprinted in it, and seeks the beyond as a resting place, to rest, to forget, to erase the traces of the struggle for life —. This will feel itself as the most unfortunate being and will find neither peace nor bliss, until it awakens from its lethargy, realizes its error and rises to spiritual life, which is as I have just told you — love, activity, unceasing struggle on the path that leads to perfection.

15. Here on earth your soul must feel oppressed against it, since on it everything is limited and transitory. Here it really must recover from so much sin and so much unfairness as there is in human life. But it is not a need for rest, as the flesh conquers it, but a disgust with all that is bad, a repulsion of all that is unfair, a weariness to fight and suffer again and again because of immorality or for unjustified reasons.

16. If men had made a pure existence out of this life here, and had prepared their body as a worthy dwelling for the sojourn of a soul, then no exhaustion would be known, nor would there be disgust or aversion, and therefore the disembodied soul would not come to the spiritual world with the desire for rest through rest. On the contrary — it would arrive full of strength and faith to continue its day's work — that struggle, which it was never able to stop in the world, and which not even death could stop.

17. I want that at the end of the fight, when all my children are united forever in the spiritual home, they share in my infinite happiness as Creator, in recognition that each of you participated in the divine work, building up or restoring it.

18. Only as spirit beings will you discover that of all that I have created since the beginning nothing has been lost, that everything in me is resurrected, everything comes to life and is renewed.

19. So when so many beings have been lost for a long time, when many, instead of works of life, have done destructive works, they will discover that the time of their aberration was only temporary and that their works, however bad they may have been, will find restitution in Eternal Life and will be transformed into co-workers of my unceasingly creative work.

20. What are already some centuries of sin and darkness, as mankind had them on earth, if you compare them with eternity, with a time of development and peace without end? You have moved away from me because of your freedom of will and will, through conscience, cause to return to me.

21. The "flesh" was too stubborn and unruly to follow the instructions of that inner light which you call conscience, and it was much easier for it to follow the impulses which led it to the licentiousness of its instincts and passions

22. For a long time mankind has walked the path of life on this earth in a heavy struggle between conscience, which has never been silent, and the "flesh," which wants to make its cult and law out of materialism, without either matter or Spirit having triumphed to this day, since the struggle continues.

23. You ask me, who will win? And I tell you that it will not be long before the absolute victory of conscience, which is brought about by means of the soul in the "flesh."

24. Do you not suspect that after so much struggle and so long struggle the body, which is human and perishable, must bow to the Spirit, who is my eternal light?

25. Understand that after such a long struggle, man will finally attain that sensitivity and yielding that he has never had before to that voice and that spiritual life that vibrates and lives in his being.

26. All of you are moving toward this point without realizing it. But when you see the victory of goodness and justice one day on earth, you will understand the reason for the struggle, the battles and the trials.

27. With this preparation I want to see you, so that you may sow your way with good examples and thus bear witness to all that you have received and heard from Me.

28. Once this rallies is over, you will consider my teaching as supernatural, beyond your comprehension, and you will ask yourselves: "how is it possible that the Lord has spoken to us in our own language in this time of a greater development of mankind?"

29. Hear, disciples: already in the past times it was written down that I would come and make myself known to all my children, and so I would prepare the coming of a time of peace among men by bringing them to the practice of spiritualization. Now the fulfillment of this prophecy is there, today I prepare you, surrounded by the spiritual world, while other souls in the hereafter wait and come for my instructions to dwell among men in the times to come. Among them are those who will rule the nations – those who, by virtue of their great virtue, will cause men to obey my commandments and set them on the good way. They will come after you.

30. My work grows more and more until finally all souls unite in the fulfillment of my law, and this earthly home becomes a world of perfection. Those who inhabit it at that time will feel my love at work in all created things and will prepare themselves to live in a better world. This earthly world will be only temporary for your soul, it will go to other regions, other levels of the beyond, in the desire for its perfection. Remember that I have told you: "In the house of my Father there are many dwellings. And in this time of greater development, when you better understand my teachings, I have told you: "In the Father's house there are an infinite number of dwellings. Do not think, then, that you have already attained the greatest spiritual height when you depart from this world. No, disciples. When your stage of development on this planet is over, I will guide you to other homes, and so will I forever guide you on the infinite ladder of your perfection. Trust Me, love Me, and you shall be saved.

31. Do not stand still, people. Make haste, for you know the way. Fulfill my law, live lovingly and be charitable to your neighbors. Then all the gifts I have given you will be like lights illuminating the path of men.

32. why do you sometimes doubt yourselves and Me, although I have told you that you are part of My Spirit? why do you doubt to possess My attributes? Since you have come into this world to make amends for your past transgressions –, why do you blaspheme when you encounter trials in your way?

33. Thus I prepare you, disciples, thus I imprint the book of my teachings in your heart. If you long for consolation for your sufferings, seek My word in your heart, and it will flow out of it like a spring of crystal clear water.

34. I am teaching you in this year 1950, the last of my stay among you. I want you to achieve the spiritualization I have asked you for. You have understood your Father and have repented spiritually. You have loved Me, and from some have fallen away the unclean garments that covered their soul, and others I see striving for their purification. Remember that to follow my teaching you must get rid of all materialism.

35. I have put my light in your conscience so that, guided by it, you may remove every imperfection and the virtues which I discover in your soul because of my Word may blossom. I have made you receptive to love and also to pain. I have told you: "Love one another" so that you may feel my Word in all its purity. Share your peace with your fellow men, help them to drink their cup of suffering.

36. Remember that I have told you In my eyes you are all my children. When I allow you to develop, and you have your struggles in you, it is because I ardently desire that you attain your perfection.

37. It is time that you begin the spiritual work that has been entrusted to you. See how barren the fields are, because the seed of love and mercy lives hidden at the bottom of your heart.

38. I have come with my teachings to strengthen you in good. I lead you on paths of love so that you may go to your fellow men with my message of light and consolation. If the time of my preaching has been long for you, this was done so that you may receive the content of my teaching and never falsify its meaning. For you are the New Israel – the people who will bear witness to my truth.

39. At every turn the voice of your conscience awakens you and makes you understand that you have a high destiny among mankind and a great mission to fulfill.

40. Is there not a power in you that will not let you fall, and a voice that will not let you slumber? When you stray from the path or forget your mission —, do you not feel a restlessness that does not let you rest? For this power, this inner light, this voice that speaks to you inwardly, is your conscience, in which my law and your missions are indelibly written.

41. Let yourselves be lovingly guided by this inner guide, and verily, I tell you, every spiritual anxiety will disappear, leaving in its place a deep peace and true satisfaction

42. If you make use of these precious moments, tomorrow you will not shed tears for lost time, you will not lament errors nor fall. Remember that it is your good works that must bear witness to Me. Or do you think that your fellow men can recognize my truth also through imperfect works? Do not forget that "the tree is recognized by its fruit.

43. Fear not to be too few and too insignificant. An invisible army of light beings will march with you, preparing your way by opening doors so that you may pass through, tearing down obstacles and overcoming difficulties.

44. Against a world of darkness you will count on this world of light. To overcome the influence of war, you will count on the angel of peace. Against illness, pestilence and death, you will have with you the mercy of those invisible beings who stand ready to pour out their balm of mercy and consolation on mankind.

45. Never have my disciples been unprotected by Me, never have they been abandoned by those beings who dwell in regions of light and harmony

46. Who inspired those of my disciples of the Second Age that they might remember the divine word of their Master and write it down as an inheritance for all generations? Who led my disciples on unknown paths to distant cities? Who freed Peter from his prison while his prison guards slept, and who stood by those apostles of my truth in the most difficult hour of their sacrificial death? The spirit beings, your brothers and sisters whom men have called "angels.

47. Oh, if only you knew the value that this influence has on your lives! You would be more willing, humble and obedient to their calls and their indications. But you are creatures of little faith because you would like to touch and see the spiritual life with your bodily senses. And since you have not attained this, you have felt cheated in your faith.

48. Verily, I tell you, if your faith were firm, you would not have the desire to feel the presence of the spiritual with the senses of the flesh, for then it would be the soul, with its fine sensitivity, that would perceive that world that pulsates unceasingly around you.

49. Yes, humanity, if you feel distant from the spiritual world, those beings cannot feel distant from men, for there are for them no distances, no limits, nor obstacles. They live in the spiritual, and therefore they cannot be far from the life of human beings whose highest destiny is that of the upward development and perfection of the soul.

50. You are all brothers and sisters, all souls possess the same qualities, even your body was created equal to that of others. Why then have you split up into social classes and nations, humanity? I love you as an only child, and in the same way I forgive you. But be worthy of this grace, obtain your salvation. The time will come when, reflecting on my teaching, you will love one another, inspired by my love, and will not condemn your faults.

51. Counsel and correct in your ways with love, but do not feel superior to your fellow men. Only love and live with justice as I have taught you.

52. Prepare yourselves, for tomorrow you will be leaders and teachers of mankind. In that time of which I speak to you, you are to lovingly pass on my teaching as I have instructed you. You are not to judge your fellow men with severity — in the opinion that you are thereby pleasing your Lord. Verily, I say to you, even if you teach men in my name, you will not be free from sin. Watch and pray. But when I see you punishing the transgressions of your fellow men without love, I will speak to you through conscience and tell you as in the Second Time, "He who is free from sin, cast the first stone.

53. My teaching is for all times. At present I am repeating for you the lessons of the past ages so that you may better understand Me. As you hear Me, so did the disciples of the Second Age hear Me. As you are taking the first steps in my teaching, so did they. As you struggle to overcome your imperfections, so did they struggle and finally triumph.

54. Just as you doubt the gifts I have given you, so there were also among those disciples those who, thinking that the Master was not watching them, secretly put his word to the test. When they took my examples as an example, the fruit of their preparation was revealed in their works. If they did not watch and pray, no miracle happened through them, and they returned to Me with doubts in their hearts. But when they heard again the truth of my word, they repented of their transgressions and promised with tears not to doubt me anymore.

55. Likewise I see you in this time, disciples: some of you have faith and good works as invisible weapons, and see that my word is revealed in the fulfilment of their commission. But others of my children have claimed – without obeying my law – that I grant them a miracle before the eyes of men, which makes them recognizable as my messengers, and when they did not receive it, they doubted me and denied me.

56. I forgive them; for even if they doubt today, they will believe tomorrow –; if they do not accept my teaching today, they will give up their own lives tomorrow to confess and testify to the truth of this revelation

57. I bless those who live by my law and those who reject it, for through these latter I will, when they have grasped the meaning of my teachings, give great proofs to mankind. For they will be the reliable means for my Divine Spirit to pour out on their fellow men in power, truthfulness, and love.

58. So I have my joy in you, disciples, so the Father encourages you for the time of the trials you will go through.

59. Remain mindful of the voice of conscience, and verily I say to you, you shall continue to receive my teaching. Although this rallies by the voice bearer ends in 1950 – listen to conscience, then your fellowship with God will be eternal, and there will be nothing and no one to separate the disciples from their Master.

60. Trust in my word. Verily I say to you, all prophecies will be fulfilled for the satisfaction of the prophets and for the joy of the people of Israel.

61. Watch and pray, for the times will change. Unite yourselves with my law of love, and there will be no trial to stop you in the way. Live the examples I gave you in Jesus, then you will certainly pass. No one will be able to silence my word on your lips. Verily I say to you, not even the scaffold will cause you to forget my law. For the remembrance of the Lamb sacrificed will make you strong, and you will sacrifice yourselves to my divinity.

62. How many of you will leave the most beloved ones to make your way to those who are to hear my word through your mediation? How many of you will give up your material goods out of love for my teaching and live in the greatest poverty. But if your body should give up the earthly goods in this world, I will adorn your soul with my love in eternity. But do not worry, O beloved children! I do not demand sacrificial death from any of you. I have only said to you in my words: All that you should give away in my work, you will receive a hundredfold in return. Sow your path with good works, and you will reap the fruits of it in the hereafter.

63. So I prepare you this morning in which the Christianity remembers Jesus' passion. You too, disciples, are experiencing the ever-present sacrificial death of the Messiah and are nourishing yourselves from the examples of the Divine Savior.

64. People of Israel: Be the light of mankind, remind them of my promise to come back, which I gave them through Jesus, and tell them that I have kept my word.

65. Those prophecies have been forgotten by men, but I remind them of them through my new apostles.

66. Disciples: In the rallies of my word my fatherly love and peace is present. Take it in yourselves at – you who still live in the valley of tears.

67. Drink your cup of suffering with patience. For after this bitterness you will enjoy the bread and wine of my love forever.

My peace be with you.

Teaching 318

1. Blessed are you who come here in desire of my teaching. Bless you who know how to discover the treasure of eternal life in my words. But who are those who strengthen themselves by my lessons so that they may remain as ambassadors among mankind once my word has ceased to be spoken through these mouthpieces? It is you who cleanse yourselves from old stains due to violations of my law, who empty the cup of suffering, who come out of great tribulation and purify your soul in the crystal clear water of my teachings.
2. When you come to this rallies today, you feel unworthy of my presence. But I see that you are renewed and this purification makes you worthy of Me. Feel my caress, feel my love, it is the balm that heals your sufferings.
3. You commemorate – for the last time in this form – my Passion in the Second Time You are not coming to follow a tradition. For the disciples of the Holy Spirit should not be traditionalists, they should obey my law. You come only to remember those divine events, the perfect teaching examples I left you through Jesus, which will teach you eternally to attain your own salvation.
4. Today I see your soul shaken in the remembrance of those examples and I tell you: O beloved children, do not reject these lessons, for they are your inheritance
5. You thank Me for the encouragement that My Word gives you But there are some among you who ask me this question: "Father, why don't you make happen in my life the miracle I have long awaited? But the Master tells you: I have sown miracles in your lives during this time. From my Spirit to yours have always come benefits and gifts of grace. Through the mediation of the spiritual world I have radiated my love among you. Through your faith and good works you have seen these miracles become reality. I ask you: Do you need a daily miracle to believe in Me?
6. At the beginning of your development I showered you with bodily visible, tangible gifts of grace and blessings But when your knowledge and your faith ignited like a light in your soul, I stopped giving you these material proofs. Today your faith as disciples must agree with my will to overcome all obstacles and adversities. You ask me, "Master, what is faith? And the Master answers you: Faith is the spiritual view that sees further than the heart and the mind. Faith is the view that sees and discovers the truth. Therefore your faith sees the manifestations which you often fail to comprehend and makes you strong in faith through them.
7. This is a momentous morning devotion, O beloved people, because I am building among you "The New Jerusalem". You are the first stones of the white-shining city, which has been announced by me through the prophets. This spiritual city will not have its foundations in this world. For if you believe that the New Jerusalem is your earthly fatherland, you are in a grave error: I am now building the New Jerusalem in your soul, and this city – whiter than the blinding whiteness of the snow – will spread to all men when the redemption of all mankind comes.
8. When I come to you today to start building the Great City, I see among my people the lack of harmony, of spiritualization, and my Divine Spirit suffers because you do not yet fully understand to be with Me. – In spite of the perfect lessons I have given you in the course of time, you persistently cling to the base passions, disunity and idolatry.
9. Verily I say to you, if you want to be great, do not seek greatness in the vanities of the world, for they are transitory. Seek them in the spiritual, which is eternal.
10. To attain this exaltation requires a constant effort, an unbending will, an unconditional faith. Only thus will you be able to attain the glorification of the soul.
11. The way lends itself to merit, since it is littered with trials. There you will be able to learn to reject your arrogance, to accept pain with patience, to reject vanities and passions. On the other hand, there are many needy people along the way whom you can help so that they too can reach their goal.
12. Every person – whether he has spiritualization in his life or not – carries a cross. My word teaches to bear it with love to make it easy and even necessary to live. Whoever loves his cross loves his destiny, because he knows that it was I who marked it out. This one loves my will, and whoever does my will has a share in my peace, my light and my strength.

13. He who evades the burden of his task, who leaves the right way or disregards the obligations his soul has entered into towards me, in order to take on obligations according to his taste or will instead, will not be able to have true peace in his heart, for his soul will never be satisfied and at peace. They are those who always seek pleasures to forget their torment and restlessness by deceiving themselves through false joys and fleeting satisfactions.

14. I let them go their way because I know that even if they go away today, forgetting me and even denying me, they will soon understand the meaninglessness of the world's riches, titles, pleasures and honors when reality awakens them from their dream of greatness on earth, when man must face spiritual truth, eternity, divine justice, from which no one can escape.

15. No one is unaware of this, since you all possess a Spirit who, through the gift of prescience, reveals to you the reality of your life – the way laid out for you, and all that you are to realize on it. But you absolutely want to release yourselves from every spiritual vow in order to feel free and as masters of your life.

16. Is the majority of men, for instance, not anxious to fulfill their religious duties? I tell you, you have created religions to try to escape my law and make yourselves believe that you are fulfilling it.

17. To this humanity I could apply the same words that I said to the Jewish people at that time when I made them realize that, in order to follow old and already useless traditions, they had forgotten the Law.

18. Everywhere the symbol of Christianity, the cross, is evident. Everywhere I find churches made of stone, the majority of people pronounce my name, homages are offered to me and daily rites are performed for me. Yet I do not discover in the hearts of men any manifestation of love, which is the essence, the beginning and the end of my teaching. But you all believe to be in the law and in truth. Therefore you complain when I reveal the opposite to you, and when someone points out your errors to you, you allow wrath to seize you.

19. Verily, I say to you, Christians, if I were to come into the world as a man in this day and age, you of all people would be those who would drag me to the cross of a new Calvary when you would hear the truth on my lips. But I will no longer come to your world as man. I have come in Spirit; you will not see me with the eyes of your body, but you must hear me. You want to meet me to destroy me. But once you meet me, this will happen to worship me. For whoever speaks to me spiritually will prove that faith has arisen in his heart and has enlightened his mind.

20. Today I still discover among my new disciples the weakness of Peter, the doubt of Thomas, the ambition of Judas, and so it is necessary that I continue teaching you as Master.

21. Remember in this last remembrance that I am holding with you today, in this year 1950, the day when Jesus, in the company of his disciples, triumphantly entered the first Jerusalem to complete his divine mission on the Cross.

22. Experience these moments spiritually with true devotion – not as a simple commemoration. No – feels that I am just giving you my last lessons through the voice-bearers in the third time. These words will be the bread of eternal life for your soul throughout its wanderings. These teachings will be your protection and your staff. You must make them your own, imprint them into your conscience with the fire of my love, so that you may later imprint them into the heart of your fellow men just as I have given them to you.

23. A great part of mankind celebrates this tradition, and my Spirit makes his love palpable to all his children.

24. It is the preparation that I give to souls. Once the spiritual and human renewal takes place in all people, spiritualization as fruit will bring about brotherhood and love among peoples. Then the bright light of spiritual harmony will radiate from this planet, which will be seen on all worlds. It will be the dazzling white city that my apostle John saw in his rapture.

It will no longer be the God-killing city that lifts its Master on a cross to see Him bleed and die. It will be the renewed city that awaits the coming of its Lord, the Father, who descends from the cross of His martyrdom to live forever in the heart of His children.

25. When the Master wept in the former Jerusalem, it was not because of that race, it was because of the blindness of the people who – although they were so close to the Father – did not recognize Him.

The Master spread out his fatherly arms to embrace his children. But the heart of the children closed, blinded by his darkness, and so the father could not feel the caress of his own. Instead, He received disbelief, mockery, scorn, and death. However, since it was not the earthly city for whose sake Jesus wept, He allowed its destruction to take place in order to show mankind that what the Father sought and will always seek is the spiritual sheep lost in the dark forests of sin.

26. Since I told you in the Second Time, "My Kingdom is not of this world" – why then did you think that my manifestation as the Holy Spirit would happen again in the limited form of Jesus? Remember that I said to the woman from Samaria, "The hour is coming when the true worshippers will worship the Father in Spirit and in truth.

27. I have come to you in the Spirit, having fulfilled my promise to you. But do not become fanatical about your nation, for it has only been your refuge in this time, as any other people on earth could have been. But you, who are destined to hear my word at this time, are truly the chosen ones to begin to build the New Jerusalem in the union of your souls.

28. Today you are still far from seeing the kingdom of peace on your world. Make yourselves free from all selfishness, and though you do not enjoy peace in the present human life, you should not cease to strive for it. I have taught you to forget yourselves and think of others. Why must you always strive for your own well-being and allow that I am the only one who cares for all mankind? There are many of you who lack your words, prayers and love. They lack the wealth of benefits that these revelations, which you have squandered, bring. Work these fields, make them fertile with your love. If you leave the work unfinished, if I call you off into the hereafter, then be unconcerned, because bodily death will not put an end to your fulfillment of your commission.

29. I am life, I am eternal, and I have let you dwell with Me so that you never abandon the work you have begun. trust in Me, and verily I tell you, not a single seed will be lost and your harvest will be perfect.

30. Think of the coming generations who will come after you and sow for them the seed of love, leave your trace of virtue recognizably. Do you know if I do not let you return in those generations? Be virtuous in pleasure and in suffering, in peace and in struggle.

31. Obey my law of justice and love; there is no "impossible" that prevents you from fulfilling my highest commandments. I do not demand perfect works from you, for I still see you struggling for your life in the stormy ocean of life. You fight there, clinging to the lifeboat of your conscience, in order not to perish in the troubled sea of corruption.

32. The great cataclysms of the soul and the eclipses caused by the teachings of materialism will prepare the cup of suffering and great events for humanity.

33. Your planet is still not a place of love, virtue nor peace. I send pure souls to your world and you return them to Me unclean, because the lives of men are pervaded by sin and corruption.

34. I see the virtues as small, isolated lights among the souls, which are whipped by the storms of egoism, revenge and hatred. This is the fruit that mankind offers me.

35. Long before your soul would find peace and harmony in this world, your matter enjoyed this bliss.

36. So that man would inhabit this planet, I shook and prepared this earth with My perfect wisdom and through the forces of nature But before man would inhabit it, there were the primitive beasts that lived on it.

37. When this world was transformed into a home full of delights, wonders and beauties, I offered it to my beloved child, man. So I let you inhabit the earth to live on it, for to love and understand life is to love Me and to understand Me. Once love and understanding of everything that surrounds you is really present, then you will have recognized me and will have redeemed yourselves in true knowledge, because I am in all created things.

38. Those who explore nature without love, guided only by the knowledge of human science, deny Me, and this is because they did not understand to see, because they did not really understand, and still much less felt and loved.

How many, on the other hand, are there among the humble, among the despised, those humbled by the pride and ignorance of those who consider themselves scholars among humanity, those who believed without knowing because the gaze of their faith saw the truth directly and they understood

that this planet has been there for mankind since the beginning – a paradise of grace, harmony and blessings.

39. You have marvelled when you recognized the perfection of every being, how every creature created by Me takes its place on its way, everything is subject to a commandment, everything obeys my law. You need not doubt the origin of your nature because you already trust in the accuracy and reliability of its law. You have discovered many teachings in life and trust in the observance of its natural laws, which have not deceived you.

40. From the earth you have received their benefits. She is to you like a blessing, which has always given you food, a paradise of delights, and at the end of your earthly life she has opened her womb to receive you lovingly. But while you found beauty in human life at the beginning of your existence on this world, your soul, although it is in the Third Age, is still struggling to attain peace. Just as I shook this planet in the beginning through the forces of nature to offer it to you as a paradise full of blessings, so in this time it will be again my forces of nature that shake you. It will be my perfect justice that helps the souls to gain their freedom. Likewise, I will manifest myself in the midst of religious communities, sects and institutions and eliminate their enmities and feelings of revenge, which have divided men for lack of spiritual union.

41. These events await mankind. Watch and pray, disciples, for many of you will witness these trials. You will see the teachings of materialism become highly active as they embrace men and cause them to cry out fearful cries of pain.

42. I do not want to frighten you with this wake-up call, but to warn you who live on earth in this time of trial. All this must happen so that all souls may attain salvation.

43. It shall be my Divine Spirit who shall blot out the arrogance of men. It will be my wisdom that reveals the truth to you who have wandered in darkness. It will be the light of the Holy Spirit that enlightens men's souls in their sciences and leads them into the path of forgiveness, love and justice.

44. Once you have gone through these trials of my love, the spiritual and physical renewal of humanity will come about. Then, when men walk on the path of virtue and spiritualization, they will be amazed when they realize that this life is the same as the one I offered them from the beginning, that nothing in it has changed. They will learn that the planet that I have entrusted to them as a temporary home continues to be wasteful of blessings – that Mother Earth, merciful as the Author of Life, continues to offer them her bosom to nourish them with her love. For this is the task that the Father has entrusted to her. Also the sun will be the same, which will continue to send its invigorating warmth, as a symbol of the presence of the Lord. It will be in that time, O beloved people, when people will understand that it was their evil deeds that made their existence bitter for them. Therefore, they will become my good workers and prepare themselves to live in harmony in more perfect homes in eternity.

45. Thus I prepare you, disciples, for the times that await you, in which there will be no hungry among the full, ignorant among the learned, nor mighty among the powerless. You will all be at the feast of the Lord and enjoy the eternal concert of his love.

46. In that time, O disciples, the New Jerusalem will be in the heart of men. You will reach high degrees of spiritualization and I will not only send souls of great development to incarnate among you to bring you my messages. I will also send you the souls who need your virtue and who, when they live among you, purify themselves from their sins. In those times the opposite will happen from today where I send you pure souls and you return them to Me defiled.

47. Create with the meaning of my word in the heart of your children a sanctuary of spiritualization, not of fanaticism or idolatry. Lead them into the way of my law. It is not enough not to harm anyone. It is right not to do evil, but if you do good, you will be pleasing to me with it.

48. How clear and simple is the truth! How clear and simple spirituality! And yet – how difficult it is to understand for those who stubbornly remain in the darkness of their fanaticism and traditions. His mind cannot comprehend that there is something more than what he understands; his heart is reluctant to reject what for him was his God and his law: tradition and rite.

49. Do you think that I detest those who do not want to know my truth at all? No, my children, my mercy is infinitely great, and it is precisely these to whom I turn to help them to leave their prison, so that they may delight in the contemplation of the light. The tests necessary for their awakening to

faith are reserved for them. They will not be tests beyond their strength; they will be lessons that are wisely adapted to every soul, every life, every man.

50. From there, among those darkened brains, among those hearts sick with religious fanaticism and ignorance, you will see the great and passionate soldiers of truth appear. For on the day when they free themselves from their chains, from their darkness, and when they see the light, they will not be able to hold back their rejoicing and shout out with full throats that I have come back to save the world by raising it up the ladder of spiritualization to the true kingdom.

51. To help you in your development you have had the rallies of Elijah, your spiritual leader, the pioneer of the Third Age, who prepared your soul But he sees with sadness that many have gone astray, and how great then is the pain of Elijah. He seeks his sheep together with his spiritual servants in all ways. Which of you will prepare yourselves to summon the absent – those who are on the way of pain?

I will strengthen those who are suffering, so that they do not blaspheme, so that they may feel my presence and hurry up in this time, to be at one table with the Master and to feed on the bread and wine that I have prepared with my love.

52. You are the generation that in this Third Age will hear my word so that your life may be conformed to the fulfillment of my law, and I make myself known through the organ of mind prepared by me to fulfill my promise of the Second Age

53. In the past time, my apostles felt sadness when I told them that I would soon leave them, that they would be the ones who would have to spread my teaching afterward But I pointed out to them that I would come again when the world was at the height of corruption. Some did not recognize me, but others will come – when they receive the essence of my Word – understand their Master and feel my presence. You will again be with Me, and I will receive you with the same love as always so that you will be at My breast.

54. I have given you my teaching so that by living – – you make yourselves worthy to enter my kingdom.

55. Already in the Second Time I have taught you how to reject temptation – all that does not come to you from this world so that you may be with Me as Jesus was in the Father.

56. Prepare yourselves, for you are the disciples who follow the track of the Master who ascends Calvary one more time. These last words of teaching are like the last moments in the life of Jesus. For when the year 1950 is over, my Divine "Word" will no longer speak to you through these mouthpieces. Today you come here in haste because you do not want to miss a single one of my lessons. You keep them in your heart because you want to be witnesses of my last words to mankind.

57. You are the same as those who sang the Hosanna in the Second Time when Jesus entered Jerusalem. Today, as I manifest Myself to you in the Spirit, you no longer spread your cloaks on my way, it is your hearts that you offer as your dwelling to your Lord. Today your hosanna no longer comes out of your throat, this hosanna springs from your soul as a hymn of humility, of the love and knowledge of the Father, as a hymn of faith in this rallies that your Lord brought to you in the Third Age.

58. Once like today you are the same as those who followed me when I entered Jerusalem. The great crowds surrounded me, captivated by my words of love. Men and women, old and children shook the city with their cheers, and even the priests and Pharisees, fearing that the people would rebel, said to Me, "Master, if you teach peace – why do you allow your followers to cause such a revolt? But I answered them: "Verily I say to you, if these would keep silence, the stones would speak. For these were moments of rejoicing, it was the climax and glorification of the Messiah among those hungry and thirsty for justice – those souls who had long awaited the coming of the Lord in fulfillment of the prophecies.

59. With that rejoicing and joy my people also celebrated the deliverance from Egypt. That commemoration of the Passover I wanted to make unforgettable for my people. But truly, I tell you, I was not just following a tradition by sacrificing a lamb – no, I offered myself in Jesus, the sacrificial lamb, as the way through which all my children would find salvation. Even in the Third Age I do not follow any tradition. Through my word I have let you relive the events of past times. But know, disciples, that the law I dictated to you on Mount Sinai is present in your conscience. The sacrifice of

the Immaculate Lamb and the revelations I have brought you as the HolySpirit and the teachings I will give you in the times to come – all this is present in eternity.

60. Later you will remember these events, but your remembrance shall consist of meditation, true intentions for renewal and fulfillment in my teaching. You will not celebrate any feasts, will not hold any ceremonies or rites in the opinion of being pleasing to me with them, forgetting the law. You shall not be traditionalists. The spiritualist disciples will always remember the suffering of their Lord, will feel His divine presence and teach their fellow men, hearing the voice of their Spirit.

61. When the time comes to remember the HolySpirit, you shall do so with your prayers, then you shall feel my Divine Spirit distributing among you the spiritual bread and wine. In this way I will illuminate for you the lessons which you will still consider as being shrouded in mystery.

62. Awake, disciples! You have entered a time when Christian mankind, desiring to obtain the correct interpretation of the earlier revelations, is studying my word and the prophecies. In some I discover a little light, others have gone astray. With some I see enough humility, respect and love to understand the prophecies in study. In others I see pride and vanity, and they explain to the nations the meaning of the scriptures in their desire for fame. But verily, I tell you, with their errors they have confused mankind.

63. Remember that I told you in the Second Time that I would send you the "Spirit of Truth", the HolySpirit, and that He would explain to you the revelations which you could not understand in that time, and would give you new teachings

64. Here is the Spirit of truth, the HolySpirit, speaking to you of the past, present and future.

65. Watch and pray, people, for in prayer you will find the light to better understand my teachings. This is the bread and wine – feeds you, disciples, strengthen you, for tomorrow you will have to share this food with humanity.

66. Learn from Me, bring my example and wisdom, O people, O beloved disciples.

67. All of you are workers in my corridor – some as "first" and others as "last", but you will all be able to be "first" through your zeal and spiritualization.

68. In this hour of devotion, in which your soul offers its spiritual hosanna to Me, my Divine Spirit floods you with peace, love and blessing.

69. Through my blessings, legions of souls who have purified themselves in the Spiritual Valley receive the light. At this time they experience the continuation of my work, the erection of the New Jerusalem in the united souls of men.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 319

1. Be welcome once again with me Who reveals himself to you in this time? The Father, the Son or the Holy Spirit? I answer you: Your God is revealed among you. If I told you in the Second Time as a man, "He who knows the Son knows the Father," I tell you today that I do not come to you as a man, but in the Spirit: He who hears Jesus hears and receives Jehovah, and this is the voice of the Holy Spirit.

Do not see in it three persons or three gods, recognize one Divine Spirit, who is manifesting himself fully among you at this time in this voice, in this word of your Master of all Masters. You will meet the Judge, you will discover the Father and feel the essence of the Holy Spirit.

2. In my last rallies by the human voice-bearers in the present year 1950, I will examine the progress of my disciples. I will put them to the test by withdrawing your teaching. For I will show you who is more advanced in my teaching, or who is retarded. I know everything. The lessons and tests which I give will serve to make each of you inwardly aware of his progress, his standstill or his regression.

3. I bring more and more light into your soul so that after the cessation of My Word you may remain enlightened and then – as I have already told you – should be shining beacons in this sea of passions and storms that form your world.

4. Those who have great faith in Me humbly prepare their soul to receive in it all that I am handing over in this time But there are still disciples who open the eyes of their soul wide because they try to discover the truth of my presence in the hereafter.

5. Some hearts are still beset by doubts, and they wonder whether I am or not. Still some are confused by some of my words and revelations. But I ask you: Why, since you are in the third time? Leave the doubt to Thomas, for he lived in the Second Time. But remember the lesson I gave him and all that I manifested in that time to destroy materialism, to remove the doubt of those people. But today in the Third Time, where the teachings and revelations of the past times and the Third Time are accumulating in your soul and in your heart – why do you still doubt? Why do you ponder in your innermost being whether I am or not, whether there is truth or deception in this work that you are currently receiving?

I speak in this way only to those who doubt – to those who wrestle inwardly because they are in the last times of my rallies through the mind of man. But I tell you anew: "Blessed are those who believed without seeing!

6. You commemorate together with your Master the events that took place in the Second Time I have taught you that I left in your soul the teaching I gave you then. Every one of my works and my words were acts of eternal life which I gave you. The blood that I poured out to show you the way to your salvation is still fresh and will be eternal in the soul of all my children. For that which came out of my body in that time was a symbol of life, which I poured out – of forgiveness, with which I covered all sinners – of light, with which I ignited the faith among the unbelievers – of light, with which I dissolved all dark wafts of mist of this mankind. This spiritual life is eternal in you – in that blood, which will always be fresh in your soul.

7. When I became man, to bring redemption, salvation and light to men, I did not only come to them. It was the time determined by my Divine Spirit to set out for all souls, without making any preference of worlds or degrees of development. Therefore, after I had completed my mission as Master among you, my Spirit went to all homes inhabited by the souls of the Lord. For although you had the promise of the Messiah, this promise was not only meant for the souls incarnated, but also for those who awaited me in the hereafter – for those who, in reparation, in atonement, in spiritual experiencing, awaited the day when the Redeemer of all souls would come to open the door.

8. Therefore it happened that – after I had accomplished my work among you and had opened the gates of my kingdom through my love sacrifice for all my earth children – I turned to the other souls and also gave them freedom. But the one I met with a human "garment" and the other with different "garments. But truly, I tell you, never were these "garments" of importance to me, but the upward development of the souls. For I come to free them from imperfections and from materialism – I come

to purify them with my teaching, to give them the white garment, whiter than the blinding whiteness of snow, of which I have often spoken to you in this time.

9. Just as I sought out the one and the other in their different worlds of life at that time, so I have set out again to all in the Third Age. Again I have revealed Myself to the souls that dwell in the whole universe. I have indeed tied bonds of love, striving for the union of all souls. But I want that my rallies today are more perfect than those of past times, so that through them you may soon reach me, so that through the rallies from Spirit to Spirit you may receive the inspirations of the Father, his commandments, his rebukes, and his justice with greater perfection.

10. As HolySpirit, I have dedicated the Third Age to the task of enlightening all souls so that they never fall again, saving the erring, converting the blinded and purifying those who have become very stained to free them from their chains of shame, disgrace, crime and remorse – all those who carry with them, imprinted in their spirit, the whole history of their transgressions, their violations of My Law

11. Everything in the universe is wisely ordered. I speak at this time to the worlds, to all my children in the form in which I must make myself known to each of them, to bring them to the perfect dialogue from Spirit to Spirit, to bring them to perfection, which is the goal that awaits all. Are you, then, spiritually the most advanced in the universe? Do not demand to know it, for you could not comprehend it.

12. In the Second Time I told you: "In the Father's house there are many dwellings. Today I tell you in your own language: In the universe created by Me there are many worlds populated by children of my Divine Spirit. You are all brothers and sisters in Me, you are all similar to Me, and though you are presently different in your imperfection, you will all be equal in perfection. To this perfection I lead you, and so that you may attain it, I prepare you, I teach you, I test you, and I work on you. I bring you all equally on the way to communion with my Divine Spirit, and I also lead you to communion with one another. When will this communion between souls be complete? You do not know it yet. There will be much talk – many manifestations that are believed by some and denied by others. But the Spirit will manifest, the Spirit will speak, the Spirit will prevail throughout the world.

13. To all this I tell you that it is not an earthly day, that it is not only a few hours that I dedicate to you to penetrate into the world of light and into the abysses of darkness in search of the souls that await me. No, people, it is a whole period of time, it is a whole age within eternity, which already at the beginning of creation was appointed by Me to come to all as HolySpirit, whereby I reveal Myself on a higher level and with more perfection according to the progress of the souls in the Third Time.

14. Today you do not look beyond your world, so that neither your Spirit, nor your gaze, nor your intellect succeeds in exploring what is not yet in accordance with you and which can only be received by you with a respectful and obedient attitude – by means of prayer, the upward development, which leads you to Me and to my spiritual world, which is dedicated to the task of protecting you. Through this upward development, through the benefit that you draw from what I reveal to you in this time, you will succeed in getting to know what you want to know today out of curiosity and what you will experience tomorrow due to justice, as a reward, as a reward, O beloved disciples of the Lord!

15. The time is nearing in which I leave you without this word. Once you no longer hear it, many will be sad, cold will penetrate others, but the rest will remain strong in faith. But when you ask me today what my divine longing is, I answer you: that you all are to be strong in faith, that you prepare yourselves before I end this word among you.

Explore my work, if you will, so that you may be convinced, be steadfast, so that later doubt may not overtake you. Because this will make you suffer and stumble because this doubt will leave you a strong pain, through which your conscience will remember. But I do not want my disciples to carry any reproach in their conscience – I want them to feel only the peace of my Spirit.

16. If this people do not know how to prepare themselves, if they do not make use of my last teachings, they will later miss my word, and the time, the trials, the misfortunes, and the nonsensical words of men will cast them into doubt. Then the disciple will have to pause on his way and ask himself whether what he heard was right or not, and if then only the apparent silence answers his doubts, he will raise his face disrespectfully to say to the father: "Lord, although You promised to

remain with us forever – why don't your children see You? Why do our ears not hear You? Why does our heart not feel yours beating? Why do You not manifest Yourself clearly with us?"

17. And when you see that the teachings of men and the religious institutions are rising up in great confrontations and are advancing in their way, winning "battles," then you will say, "Where is the Father's work? Why did He remain silent and leave us alone as victims of blows of fate and danger?" You will have very great doubts, as other disciples of mine had at another time, and the doubt will become even greater when you remember many of my words which, according to the bad interpretations, did not come true, and you will then say, "Why did not his word have the effect nor the power to leave his people united? Why did He not perform with all His power the miracle of merging this spiritualist people of the Lord into one heart? In the time when He was teaching His disciples, why didn't people from all nations of the world come to hear Him? Why was there no peace among the people when He came down with power through His Universal Ray? Why was His departure so sad? Why did He depart from us in silence, without having been heard or glorified by all mankind?"

All this will torture your heart in the fire of doubt, but I do not want this to happen. I want your soul, freed from all doubts and uncertainties, not to demand anything from the Father that is materialization for His Divine Spirit. I do not want you to demand, after the cessation of my word, that I humanize myself, limit myself, or take the form of Jesus as man.

18. I want your soul to truly follow me – not only because of the desire to feel me, not because of the strength of your soul's need to see and hear me, but that you feel me because of truthfulness, that you see me in the balance of your soul through the faith of your being. For then you will see me greater, more perfect and unchanging.

19. Remember that in that second time men felt cheated. They expected a Messiah full of earthly power to free Israel from the bondage of men. They expected a warrior prince, a lord over armies, peoples, and earthly lands. But when they heard the word of that meek and humble master, who spoke only of the works of his Father, and who promised them a better kingdom than the kingdoms of the earth, who announced the spiritual victory of his teaching, who announced to them justice for those who shed tears for the spiritually poor, for the sick, for the humbled, for the slaves – there felt betrayed those who awaited the near time of their earthly deliverance and the glorification of that Lord – they who longed to see him sitting on a throne in this world and to see a sceptre of righteousness in his right hand to judge the nations, to subdue the great kingdoms of this world

20. When the night of the Master's arrest had come, their hearts were shaken in the face of such great meekness, because the Lord did not resist, because He did not crush His own enemies with His power, because He let Himself be dragged to the place of the skull like a gentle lamb. And when his apostles saw the mockery and derision by that people, even they removed themselves confused and suspicious. And they asked themselves, "Why did events take place in this way? They felt a great love for their Master and made the pain of Jesus their own, but they were not yet spiritually awakened, and their spiritual eyes were not yet opened to the light of truth either. And when they saw Him there on the place of the skull and saw His death on that shameful wood of torture, and they saw that His blood flowed down like that of any man, doubt took hold of those hearts.

21. How could they proceed to continue the work of their Master? How would they continue that model of salvation? But the Master had passed through death to rise above all created things with glory and life. He looked upon His own and suffered the doubt of His disciples, and as a further proof of His infinite love, after His resurrection He allowed Himself to be seen by the women who loved Him unswervingly and followed Him, so that they would bear witness to His disciples of what they had seen and heard. But in spite of that testimony they doubted. It was necessary that the Master would manifest Himself, dispel the darkness of doubt and light up light in all those hearts. But there was also the disciple who doubted most – Thomas, who had said that only if he could touch the wounds of his Master with his own fingers could he believe that he was risen. And so the Master had to convince him in his doubt as well.

22. When the Master found his disciples alone and aroused, because some believed in the resurrection of the Master, and Thomas doubted, the Lord appeared among them and said, "My

peace be with you. He called Thomas to him, showed him his wounds, and said to him, "Put your fingers inside, Thomas, and do not doubt, for I am indeed.

But Thomas, who at that moment regretted his doubt, exclaimed – in his disbelief defeated –: "My Lord! But I told him, "Because you have seen Me, you have believed. Blessed are those who believe without seeing."

23. Will you carry with you in your Spirit forever this loving reproach of Jesus the Master? And that I say to you again, "You have believed because you have seen? No, disciples of the Holy Spirit – no, disciples of the Third Age! Have no doubt in yourselves, remove it already now, see Me in the Spirit, see Me in my truthfulness and in my essence, so that later, when you are lacking these rallies, you may see Me through love and faith with the spiritual gaze, which is pure and free from doubts and stains.

24. To set you to the fulfillment of your mission, you are not to wait until I can tell you only through the seers Rise and do your duty, do not expect that I become man once more to find faith. This happened in the Second Time because it was so necessary. For the Master could no longer demand more of his disciples of that time, in that time when man began to penetrate with his Spirit into the unfathomable realm of the beyond.

You, however, who are the presently living and those of that time, who have developed yourselves far in soul, whom I have often tested, and to whom I have often spoken through the human mind to bring you the truth and to make great revelations to you –, could you doubt, could you fall into materialization, could you let the love of your heart cool down and let your soul stray from the path after the cessation of my word? No, disciples, I speak to you at present and will still often prepare you through my word so that only light, strength, determination and indestructible zeal of faith in the face of all trials is in your soul.

25. When I showed myself spiritually to my disciples of the Second Age, they felt true love in their soul. At that time they joined together in an embrace of brotherhood and spiritual strength to continue the work of their Master. For, after they had removed their doubts, they said full of soulful happiness: "Indeed – we really have been with the Messiah, with the Son of God, we really lived together with the Savior of the world, He did not betray us. He is the life, He is the Redeemer, He is the truth, His kingdom is not of this world, His home is the Eternal Kingdom, from where He looks at us today, speaks to us and lets us see Him. He has promised us to be with us forever. And indeed, we are united, let us love one another, and let us bear witness to Him to all the peoples of the earth.

26. Do you know, for example, whether after the cessation of my word the true union comes also among you, when you feel at the bottom of your heart and soul the absence of my word, when my spiritual world likewise no longer lets its word echo among you through the gift bearers? Then the churches will seek each other out, and those who have remained aloof and have worked as they see fit will seek out their brothers and sisters, will provide for the warmth and presence of the others, for advice and help. They will long for my word, and some will seek the healing balm in the circle of the others, and I will come again to manifest myself.

27. Yes, my people, and I will speak close to your spiritual ear and you will all see Me, and these clear manifestations I am giving you, of which you do not yet know today in what way they will happen, will come in a definite and clear way to put you on the right path They will be your protective defence, your incentive, so that you never believe that you go alone.

I will surprise you on the ways, in your spiritual fulfillment of your commission, in the earthly fulfillment of your duties, and also in your transgressions. I will choose the appropriate moment to make myself perceptible on the way of each of my disciples. I will be present and palpable in your gatherings, and you will feel my warmth, the breath of my Spirit, and receive my inspirations.

28. I want you to have faith among yourselves as you believe in Me more and more – that no false testimony will appear among you – that no lie will come from your lips to make you great or known among the people or mankind Woe to him who lies! Woe to him who should say, "I have seen the Master" without having seen Him! Woe to him who should say, "I have received this message from the Lord" without having received it! For then my inspiration will be taken away from him, and he will recover it only by cleansing himself of his stains. Do not misuse my name, do not use my work to lie, do not misuse my Spirit or my work to cover up your deceit.

29. I want you to speak only the truth, that if you never receive any inspiration or testimony from me, you agree with it and do not lie, because then no one will be able to accuse you. But I ask you: Who can be the one who receives nothing from me? Who can be the one who does not enjoy my inspiration, who does not receive my instructions and feels my manifestations? I will not evade myself in the face of your transgressions. I will always be with you, will leave you transformed into prophets – but as prophets of truth, not as false ones who go out into the streets and boast of their prophecy.

30. In the first days my prophets went out into the streets and proclaimed the message of the Lord. But how much humility, how much strength and faith was in them! Times have changed, and today you cannot go out into the streets, the country roads, or the marketplaces of the people and shout out my messages with all your might. Today you must know when the moment has come for you to speak, to act or to pray. If you prepare yourselves in this way, my people will not doubt your own testimonies.

31. When you are close to a trial, when My righteousness is about to make itself felt among the peoples of the earth and also among you – if it is My will to reveal to you any event, I will choose one of you to warn you and announce to you what will happen. I will choose two or three or as many as necessary to confirm that message. But doubt not, for by so doing you would demand of the Father an even greater manifestation.

Do you not know that in this Third Age the Master has told you, "The time of benefits is at an end? When you then say, "Yes, Father, the material benefits have ended, but the spiritual benefits you have promised us. To this I answer you: "Yes, my children – but if you demand of the Master that He should become man, then this your desire belongs to the earthly benefits, and this time is now over.

32. Therefore I have set you free from many traditions, because you would profane and degrade the worship – revealed to your Spirit by the Father, a form of worship – wrapped in grace and perfection. You would let it lapse into rites, ceremonies and worldly feasts, and you would concern yourselves more and more with outward worship, with keeping traditions, instead of fulfilling the law and teaching. This is why, to the chagrin of some and the joy of others, I have set you free in this time from many traditions, from many religious practices to which your soul was bound.

33. Now you are gradually discovering the true temple, and this temple you find both within you and externally, in the infinity of the universe. Today you realize that the true altar is in your heart, that faith is the lampstand that you are to light for Me, that the flowers, the offerings, your works, your merits are to be –, that the image of your Lord is yourselves, that you can see Me through you. Today you recognize that the source of grace is My Divine Spirit – an inexhaustible source of perfection and of blessings – that I am the Work, because my own Work is in Me and it is infinite and universal – that I am the Shepherd of all souls who follow Me in glorious number and that finally all will reach the only obstacle, which is perfect peace, which is the eternal home of the souls in the high beyond, and that the house of the Father is everywhere and you have never left this house.

34. In this way your soul will spread its wings and see through space infinity, through time eternity, through "the way" the perfect and light-filled path that leads you to the Father. Then you will have forgotten the traditions that were obstacles and pitfalls and left behind you on the way – the routine that was only the wall that stopped your soul and the images – objects of fanaticism – will remain, and your soul will hurry and free, full of fervor, joy, hope and faith towards its spiritual future.

35. All that the soul considered a staff to keep itself upright, to lean on it, to believe and to love me, will continue to be at its disposal to look at me with its spiritual gaze, to trust in the Eternal and in the truth, which I have revealed in fullness among you in this time. Through the preparation of the one I overcome the imperfections of the other. Through your desire for progress, for approaching me, for upward development, for an ideal and for understanding in my divine work, I come and reveal myself, I radiate myself among you as wisdom and as light.

36. The blood of Jesus, transformed into light of salvation, penetrated all souls as salvation and continues to do so. Eternally my Spirit gives salvation and light, unceasingly I let the rays of my light penetrate where it is dark, unceasingly my Divine Spirit – does not pour out as human blood but as redeeming power, as spiritual life on all my children.

37. Your future awaits you, these times are approaching and coming towards you, and with these times, the people, the multitudes, who are eager for spiritual knowledge – will also come to dispel their doubts and to be able to find a door to light and peace for their soul.

38. Men will come, and among them "Thomas," represented by science and materialism, with watchful eyes to investigate; and this not only with his eyes, but also with the fingers of his hand, to feel, to touch, because only in this way can he believe in my presence and in the spiritual events which will successively enter among mankind, and of which men must bear witness, so that the "Thomas of the Third Age" in his doubt and materialism may be overcome by my love.

39. Prepare yourselves that you may be apostles of faith, that you may be the fervent disciples who bear witness not only with words but also with deeds. In this way your examples will overcome the hard-heartedness of men. I will perform miracles and give proofs that will truly enlighten the unbelief of those who come to you.

40. I do not ask of you the impossible; there will be no difficult works for you to do; I will be satisfied with your preparation, your prayer and your faith, and all the rest I will do, O my beloved children!

41. All that you are not able to do – every difficulty you encounter, you shall leave to Me, and I will make everything possible. Then people will experience that what is impossible for human beings will become reality through your mediation. They will not be able to ascribe these miracles to human beings, and in their amazement they will have to go into the hereafter to think about a supreme and sublime power.

42. I will reveal myself in glory to destroy the sin of men. Before human power I will reveal myself as wisdom and divine science. I will also shame the materialism of human science. For all religious communities and institutions of men I will come as the Savior – so I have announced it. In the fields of discord and battle I will be present with my invisible weapons of peace, with my double-edged sword, to destroy every sin and corruption.

43. I have come as the Great Warrior, as men want to see me and as many who inhabit the earth expect me. As a warrior I have come in truth and in Spirit. My war has already begun a long time ago, and yet it has hardly begun: the hardest, the most terrible part of this battle is yet to come, and into this battle you will go, whom I am currently training as soldiers. You know, however, that my war does not consist of injustice, but of justice over human injustice. My love will eradicate the hypocrisy, selfishness and wickedness of man. My peace will eliminate all that carries within it a seed and a basis of hatred, of discord. So what will my invisible sword spare, which I put in your hands? The life of my children, the delicacy and the virtue. Everything else will fall.

44. If I see a spark of love for Me, an atom of truthfulness, a little love or compassion for others, all these will spare my weapon. Therefore you can now understand that this battle will be very great among you. But it does not only take place among human beings, this battle is universal. All souls will have to take a step towards true life after this battle – a step towards progress, a firm step towards me, in truth and in Spirit.

45. Do you not feel how the spiritual life in your surroundings is in excitement? Do you not feel that in your soul the roar of this great battle can be heard? Even in the moment of your deep sleep your soul is wrestling and fighting, freeing itself and working it in the mission I have assigned it.

46. These are the great battles which my disciple John saw by means of the prophetic gift. He saw the armies, which are the same ones that are in full battle today.

47. The fiercest of the battle has not yet come, and that is why I am teaching you ceaselessly, to leave you transformed into brave soldiers of my teaching, of my law – that law which says to its soldiers: "Love one another!"

48. This is what the Great Warrior, what the Prince of armies says to you, O beloved people, in the third time. Rise with this love sword, take it, pull it out of its sheath, and defeat all hatred and all evil that exists in mankind.

49. You know that from my "high throne" I envelop the universe in my peace and blessings.

50. Everything is blessed by Me at every hour, in every moment. From Me is not, nor shall ever come any curse or condemnation for my children. Therefore, without seeing righteous or sinners, I let my blessings, my kiss of love and my peace come down upon all.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 320

1. Blessed is the human race, because it has had the incarnate presence of its Lord. Blessed be the human species, because it has received that inheritance of love.

2. My existence in the world through Jesus happened in the land of Palestine, my preaching lasted only three years, there were only a few villages I visited, and the crowd that accompanied me to Golgotha was not very numerous. Nevertheless, that word which came from the lips of Jesus has reached the humanity of all times.

It was not necessary to go to all the countries of that time in search of disciples, because I knew that like a seed my Word would soon be carried out of that land to be scattered over all the peoples of the globe. Those who heard Jesus and witnessed his "death" were there in place of all the generations to come. For the essence of my teaching and the love with which that blood flowed were meant for all.

3. Do not condemn that people because they did not recognize the Messiah in Jesus, and because they sacrificed Him. Do not be indignant at the thought that He whom they mocked was God Himself. Verily I say to you, I alone am the judge. Many of those who unjustly condemn that people and do not forgive them for sacrificing the Master carry a dejection in their hearts without realizing it because they have taken a place that is not theirs.

4. Just as I, when I was dying on the cross, in the face of a crowd feasting on my sufferings, exclaimed: "My Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do", so the same sentence could be repeated daily by Me addressed to you. For though you have known my name from birth, and though in your Spirit you have my teaching, my commandments, and my laws within you, you do not cease to throw insults at me and mock my principles.

5. You have lived through three epochs of spiritual revelations, but still mankind has not built the temple I expect. Yet – in this Third Age, men will erect the Blessed Sacrament at the bottom of their hearts, where the Ark will be, which is the Soul that keeps within it the tablets of the Law, which is in your Spirit.

6. To you the moral and spiritual transformation of humanity seems impossible because you have distanced yourselves greatly from the principles that have been revealed to you. You cannot imagine a world, much less believe in one in which love rules, peace reigns and justice exists.

7. I tell you that you cannot believe in all this because you did not want to explore the meaning of my word or the meaning of my works. If you would dedicate a little of your time to spiritual contemplation, you would receive great inspiration and attain wisdom.

8. Which of the people 2000 years ago had an idea of the present world, which you have created by the power of your intelligence? Nobody. Therefore, many of the ancient prophecies that announced this world of today were not believed.

9. I prophetically announce to you a new world and a spiritualized humanity, but when this word is known, it will again not be believed.

10. Generation after generation will pass away, the arrogance of men will unleash storms and floods, epidemics and plagues, and the wailing of mankind will shake the space. But after all this, the new inhabitants of the earth will begin a life of introspection and spiritualization, taking advantage of the immeasurable treasure of experience that past generations have left them, and the divine seed will begin to sprout.

11. The divine seed exists in every soul, since it has come forth from Me, and just as your children inherit the traits or character of their parents, so will souls eventually reveal what they have inherited from their Heavenly Father: love

12. Remember that day when I died as a man on the cross out of love for you. Remember my Passion – yes, but do not do it any more in the traditional way to which you have been accustomed for centuries – an outward and sensual way, which has left no seed in your soul because you have not absorbed the meaning and significance.

13. I see that you, in order to move your heart, dramatize my death through bloody representations and images, that you weep and wear mourning robes as if a person had just died, and that year after year you offer your condolences to the Mother without being aware of what you are doing.
14. Why show condolences to Mary, although she has lost no one, since He who died on the cross rose to eternal life? why shed tears for Me when I am beyond pain and death?
15. Verily I tell you, you had better shed tears for yourselves and feel sorrow for your sins and carry sorrow in your heart because of so many virtues and noble sentiments that have died in you
16. I want you, without waiting for anniversaries or dates or traditional commemorations, to unite yourselves in meetings or in the bosom of your families and, going over again those examples and works which I showed you in the Second Time, to gather yourselves full of spiritualization and devotion to reflect and interpret My Word. For then you would really have a benefit for your soul, because you would discover the meaning or essence of my works and my words.
17. Do not try to feel pity for me, because there is nothing in me that could cause men to regret. Instead, let yourselves be inspired by that love which I showed you during a whole life and apply that pity, that regret for offending and those pangs of conscience to your neighbour, among whom there are thousands worthy of every pity and every compassion: some because they suffer greatly; others because they have thrown themselves into the dirt of vice; still others because they do not know the light of truth, and still others because they live without love, or because they are hungry and thirsty for justice and peace.
18. Feel truly compassion and mercy for them, weeping and praying for them. But above all, do something that will ease their pain or improve their lives. Then you will truly be on the way to comprehend my teaching, to understand my sacrificial death and to interpret my will correctly.
19. Love for one another will be the only way to obey my word and be pleasing to my Spirit.
20. I said on the cross through Jesus: "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do! After many centuries I can tell this humanity once again that it still does not know what it is doing. For often it distorts the meaning of the law or the teaching I have revealed to it, and violates both, believing to honor and fulfill them.
21. If you would understand and feel my teaching, love would flow through veins – love for your fellow men, who are a part of me. But you are far from loving one another, and of this you give proof with almost all your works.
22. Remember in your memorial celebrations that I, the Divine Master, left the spiritual kingdom out of love for you and became man to dwell with men – that I left my kingdom to show myself in your world as a human being in the service of the needy – that the Father of all created things, being in Christ, came to you to be the most humble and to dedicate his whole life to you
23. My teaching taught that the more you possess, the more you must give, and that the greater you are, the more humble you must be.
24. Who are those who take Me as an example in this time? Who are those who are able to descend from a throne or from a chair of honor to be among the poor and needy and to give life to them? I do not discover them, although your world is so large and humanity so numerous.
25. Once such examples are found in abundance on earth, you will be able to say that you take my word and my examples to heart, that you live them.
26. From generation to generation and from one age to another, men have moved further and further away from the divine laws, causing a regression in the spiritual realm.
27. If you pause for a moment to look at your world, to see it through reason, as if you were on the top of a mountain and looking at a city, you would observe that men have developed their passions and their intelligence and have always used them for earthly purposes.
28. If you investigate and reflect, you will discover that nowhere a sign of true spiritualization is shown – something that proves that in man dwells a being of light.
29. When you descend from this mountain of your contemplation, you will grieve, sadden – with the realization that you have strayed far from the divine laws that govern the spiritual life.
30. On your way you will meet the small, lower-standing beings: a bee, an ant, a worm, and you will say: "Father, why do you not allow these beings who are among us to sin, and on the other hand

allow your spiritual children, like us, to sin? Oh, you little ones who dare to ask your Lord such absurd questions!

31. I have already surprised you how you envy these creatures for the light-heartedness and peace in which they live. I have already seen you envy the birds because of the joy in their nests that have made them a home, and I have heard your heart say to itself: "perhaps these creatures deserve greater blessings than the children of God? I tell you now that you are wondering and agonising because you do not know how to study My teaching until you find the truth.

32. Why do you not see that these creatures have only one home, which is the earth, and that it is just that they have their heaven and bliss on it? Do you not see that I cause them to follow a power which is the law of nature? Since they live within the law, they must enjoy all that the law contains, which is love, peace, well-being, bliss, activity, life.

33. You people have the opportunity to know something that is beyond the earthly nature, which is the spiritual life. For this the way has been revealed to you, which leads to the kingdom of your Father. But I have left you the freedom to take this path, or not to ascend or descend –, to approach you or to remove you. For this is the way to acquire true merits towards the Father and at the same time to prove your love to Him.

34. The irrational being is guided by instinct, which is his inner voice, his master, his guide. It is like a light that comes from its mother, nature, and illuminates the path it has to take in its life –. This is also a path of dangers and risks. The soul guides you men, the Spirit guides you souls, who is the light that the Divine Spirit has placed in his spiritual children.

35. The destiny of the children of nature is on earth; here it begins and here it ends. The destiny of the soul, however, begins with me and will never end. For when it rises above earthly life, when it reaches beyond the worlds of perfection and enters eternity, it will move from one home to another, discovering new worlds full of wisdom, becoming ever more blissful, loving ever more.

36. Do not cease to reflect on your destiny, and do not fail to observe your lower-standing brothers and sisters, for with them you will discover infinite examples of wisdom, which, when applied to your lives – – will make you reap good fruits.

37. Take an example from the harmony with which each species lives, from the activity of those who are industrious. Take to heart the examples of fidelity or gratitude. They are examples that contain divine wisdom, since they come from my creatures, likewise emerged from me, so that they may surround and accompany you on your world, so that they may share in what I have laid in the earth, and so that you may discover in them the voice that tells you that if you fulfill the Divine Law to the letter and let yourselves be guided by the voice of conscience, as they are guided by instinct, you will know harmony, you will experience peace, and it will lead you to the increase of your goods, to abundance, and to spiritual and human progress

38. Do you think that he who reflects deeply on all this would then be able to stir up a war? Do you think that he who has clearly heard the voice of his conscience will set out to humiliate his own neighbor? No, beloved people. So come to the conclusion that you must think about my revelations, that the world, too, must think, so that the soul rises in those reflections, the intellect gets into admiration, and the person – with a word – really hears the voice of conscience and obeys it.

39. Reflect upon the lesson of this day and teach to reflect upon it. It is a message which you must bring to the hearts of your fellow men with the cordiality I have given you. For you have a mission to accomplish, and that is why I have come at this time to bring you my word. But for this rallies I have used myself not of those who have strongly trained their minds in the erudition of this world, but of those who in their simplicity have been like my disciples of the Second Age.

40. Show her my work without fear, for it must enlighten the world at all times.

41. Train yourselves that my word may remain written in your hearts, that you may be like your Master, that because you are humble, you may be my true disciples. Bring the truth, that through it all mankind may be enlightened.

42. Exercise the virtues and unite as one disciple. From this book all will take the teaching with them, and so "the last shall be first.

43. Beloved people, with what devotion have you heard this word, which instructs you and announces to you the events which you will shortly see come to pass among you.

44. Man will make great strides towards spiritualization; his Spirit will be able to go beyond human limits and reach higher worlds of life, to communicate with his brethren and receive the light they have to offer him. He will also be able to descend to the levels of life where beings of lesser development, retarded beings, are to be found, to help them to leave behind their miserable existence and transfer them to a better life plan. The ladder on which the soul ascends to its perfection is very long; on it you will meet beings of infinitely many different developmental levels, and you will offer them some of what you possess, and they, in turn, will also give you some of their spiritual wealth.

45. Then you will discover that this is not the only world struggling for its improvement. You will experience that on all planets the soul is developing, that it is moving and growing on all in fulfillment of its destiny, and I want you to prepare yourselves to make a covenant with all your brothers, to exchange with them in that holy desire to know, love and assist one another. Do it in my name and in unconditional obedience, by means of your thoughts. As you begin this exercise, you will gradually understand their requests, their teachings and their benefits.

46. I long for you to be in harmony with your brethren on and outside this planet, which is your home at this time. Make bonds of friendship, ask for help when you need it, and also rush to the aid of those who ask you for what you possess.

47. How much do the beings who are destined to bring you to the knowledge of my return at this time love and protect you, and how charitably do they influence this humanity! I alone see this constant effort and know their merits. I bless them because their work is great. If you would penetrate into your spiritual life, you would see it filled with care, with miracles which you owe to your spiritual benefactors. They work in various missions on your world without you even suspecting their goodness and their efforts. I only tell you that they are constantly struggling to restore order and justice to the lives of men.

48. Help them in their difficult mission, understand their love, their selflessness, and become their collaborators in this great work!

49. Not only in this time, but since the first man inhabited the earth, the spirit world was sent and has manifested itself, sharing in your sufferings and joys I have ordained it so that you may not feel abandoned or distant from your spiritual brothers and sisters. Once you return to simplicity, once you are in contact with these beings and see them around you, you will recognize their work and bless them. And when you once leave the earth to begin the journey to your next home, you will be united with them who were the protectors of your life. But after you have come to know the virtue of your spiritual brothers and sisters –, don't you want to be for your little brothers and sisters what your guardian angels are for you?

50. I am currently revealing to you what was hidden from your understanding of the world, because I do not want what is fundamental in your life to remain unknown to you: the immortality of your soul, its always ascending path and its final goal in me.

51. Walk the way step by step, live on earth, but always look up to heaven. Remember that you live eternal life from the moment when you have begun your journey, and that every trial you go through brings you closer to me, and that every distance covered makes the time of your return shorter.

52. You have seen the first lights of this era of spiritualization, but you will not see their full unfolding from this world. It will be your descendants who will continue your work. But I will grant you to continue to care for your seed, just as I have allowed the souls of those who were your parents to continue to work for your commission.

53. Work for the good of this world, bring my word to the hearts. Often you will not find a hearing with some, but with others you will find an echo, and to them you shall give this teaching in abundance, which I have given you, so that you may transmit it to all your fellow men.

54. Today you have my word, which reveals the same and only essence that I have given you at all times: love. The principles on which my law and teaching are based are unchanging and eternal.

55. Today I come in Spirit to reveal my truth and my presence through the Divine Light, just as I made my "Word" become man in Jesus in that Second Time, to reveal my truth to you through the Word and seal it with blood. It was necessary to come to men, to live with them, to let them feel and see as they see and feel, to give them proofs of the infinite love that my Spirit feels for men.

56. I, Christ, revealed through the man Jesus the glory of the Father, his wisdom and his power. The power was used to perform miracles for the benefit of those who needed faith in their Spirit, light in their minds and peace in their hearts. That power, which is the power of love itself, was poured out upon the needy to give themselves to them completely, to the extent that I did not use it for my own body, which likewise needed it in the hour of death.

57. I did not want to make use of my power to avoid the piercing pain of my body. For when I became man, it happened with the intention to suffer for your sake and to give you a tangible divine and human proof of my infinite love and compassion for the immature, the needy, the sinners.

58. All power which I revealed to others – be it that I healed a leper, restored sight to a blind man and mobility to the lame, or that I converted sinners and raised the dead – all authority which I revealed before the crowds to give them proofs of my truth by proving to them my power over the nature kingdoms and my power over life and death, I would not apply to myself, allowing my body to live through that passion and suffer that pain. True, my power could have spared my body any pain, but what merit would I then have had in your eyes? What example would I have left behind that was comprehensible to man if I had made use of my power to spare myself pain? It was necessary, in those moments of my power, to deprive myself of it, to reject the divine power, in order to feel and experience the pain of the flesh, the grief in the face of ingratitude, the loneliness, the agony and death.

59. Therefore the lips of Jesus asked for help at the hour of death, because his pain was real. But it was not only the physical pain that overwhelmed the feverish and exhausted body of Jesus – it was also the spiritual feeling of a God who was maltreated and made a mockery by his blind, ungrateful and haughty children for whom he shed that blood.

60. Jesus was strong by the Spirit that animated him, which was the Divine Spirit, and could have been insensitive to pain and invincible to the attacks of his persecutors; but it was necessary for him to shed tears, to feel that he was falling again and again to the ground before the eyes of the crowd, that the powers of his body were exhausted, and that he should die after his body had lost the last drop of blood.

61. Thus was my mission on earth fulfilled; thus ended the existence in the world of him whom the people had proclaimed king a few days before, when he entered Jerusalem.

62. Those who had received Me were the same who accompanied Me to the place of the skull, and many who had sung, "Hosanna! Hosanna!" cried later, "Crucify him! But many who received Me in their hearts prepared with love and faith followed Me faithfully until the last moment and let their tears fall on the trail of blood left by the Master.

63. For those who saw Me through the light of their soul, I was the incarnate God Himself. For those who saw me only through their senses, I was not the truth, since my death as man confused them and made them feel cheated. These were the ones who made fun of themselves, who called themselves lied to, in memory of the insistence with which Jesus promised them a kingdom full of joy. But now that they saw Him bent under the weight of the cross and then nailed to a shameful cross, they could only laugh and shout out that Jesus was a false prophet who did not deserve to live.

64. They were poor ignorant intellectuals, poor materialized souls, caught up in their own speculations: "If he is the Son of God – why has he not been saved from the hands of his oppressors and executioners? If in his voice and in his right hand is power – why did he complain on the cross that he had been abandoned? If he is the life, the dead raised – why did he die under the hands of meaningless people?"

65. It was not yet time for the light to reach the souls of those creatures. They had to continue to walk the paths of life to understand the divine truth of my pain and death. Those, on the other hand, who loved Me with their souls never had a moment of dismay or doubt, and the more they saw their Lord suffer, the greater was their admiration for those evidences of infinite love, perfect justice and wisdom.

66. Even the robber Dimas, of whom everyone had said that he had a heart full of darkness – unable to discover even one atom of my truth, was able to recognize my divinity precisely where others no longer recognized it: on the cross. He was able to recognize my light, he was able to discover my love, he saw the humility of Jesus and the blindness of the world, and since he had suffered much on

earth, had been condemned, and had known the scaffolding of blood, he understood me and said to himself in his heart: "It is right that I should die on a cross as a robber and evildoer. But why are you giving this chalice to the Master – to this man from whom you have received only benefits?" And when he saw the patience and humility with which the righteous Jesus struggled with death, he could not stop at himself and exclaimed: "Lord, remember me when you are in your kingdom!"

67. Yes, dear Dimas, you were with Me in the paradise of light and spiritual peace, where I carried your soul as a reward for your faith. Who could have told those who doubted that in Jesus – dying and bleeding as he was – a God dwelled, that in the robber, who was in the throes of death at his right hand, a spirit of light was hiding? Time passed, and when the peace of mind returned, many of those who had rejected and mocked me penetrated into the light of my truth, which is why their repentance was great and their love indestructible in my following.

68. I have bequeathed to the world from the cross the book of life and spiritual wisdom – a book that should be interpreted and understood by men through the centuries, ages and epochs. Therefore, I said to Mary at the foot of the Cross, shaken by pain, "Woman, this is Your Son", pointing with the gaze of John, who at that moment embodied humanity, but the humanity transformed into a good disciple of Christ, the spiritualized humanity.

69. Also to John I turned with the words, "Son, this is your mother" – words which I will now explain to you.

70. Mary embodied purity, obedience, faith, tenderness and humility. Each of these virtues is a rung of the ladder on which I came down to the world to become man in the womb of that holy and pure woman.

71. That tenderness, that purity and love are the divine womb in which the seed of life is fertilized.

72. That ladder on which I descended to you to become man and to dwell with my children is the same as the one I offer you to ascend on it to Me, transforming yourselves from men into spirits of light.

73. Mary is the ladder, Mary is the maternal womb. Turn to her and you will meet Me. My peace be with you.

Teaching 321

1. Be blessed, disciples, because you use your good will to interpret my word. In this way you will be able to unfold the gifts you have and use them for the benefit of your fellow men.
2. You are now in the time when people feel uneasy about the eternal, about that life which is beyond the fleeting human existence. But you, who have been my disciples during this time, should always be aware that the key that opens the door to spiritual wisdom is love.
3. I have explained to you throughout the whole time of my teachings how this life on earth serves the soul as a school, experience, touchstone and for unfolding, but that it will only attain the highest knowledge of spiritual life once it has left the earthly body and is in the infinite "valley", beyond the earthly.
4. Admire the simplicity of my teaching, which can be applied to every activity, to every field, because its light illuminates and enlivens the whole universe. When its essence pours out upon your mind, it reveals to men the way to improve themselves until they reach spiritual perfection. This essence is the good that exists in your God as an inexhaustible source of inspiration in your life.
5. My teaching is simple and therefore within the grasp of the human creature, understandable to all, since you all possess Spirit. Where complexity, mystification or materialism play a role, my truth is not light.
6. Strive for simplicity, love humility, then the mysteries as well as the most impenetrable mysteries of your mind will appear like the pages of a book that clearly exposes all its contents. When I speak to you of mysteries and secrets that men could not or would not enlighten, I refer to all that I have in store for the knowledge of my children in my secret treasury. I do not speak of what you never need to know, because only your father is responsible for it.
7. In the Second Time I gave you a teaching through which I made men understand that they are not only made of matter but that in each one of them dwells a being whose life is higher than the human one and whose home is not forever on this world but in an infinitely higher realm than that of the earth. That teaching, though profoundly profound to eternity, was nevertheless expressed in a plain and simple form so that all men might understand it, since all had a right to know it.
8. This teaching was the preparation for mankind to enter entirely into the spiritual realm in this Third Age. For today, when I humanize my voice again to make myself audible to men, I have come to them to expand that lesson, to develop it and to explain it, because I see that this mankind is now able to understand the meaning of all that was at first like a promise.
9. I will gather all men and all nations around my new message, calling them as the shepherd calls his sheep and giving them the peace of a stable where they will find refuge from rough weather and storms.
10. You will still experience how many, although they seemingly have not the slightest trace of faith or of spirituality, have preserved in the purest of their souls the immortal principles of spiritual life — you will still recognize how many of those who seem to you to have no worship of God at all, carry in the innermost part of their being an indestructible altar.
11. Before this inner altar men will have to kneel down spiritually to weep for their transgressions, their evil works, and their insults, in sincere repentance for their disobedience. There, before the altar of conscience, human pride will collapse so that people will no longer consider themselves superior because of their races. Then will come renunciation, reparation, and finally peace as the lawful fruit of love and humility, faith and good will.
12. Those men who at present nurture only ambitious pursuits of power and earthly glories know that their most powerful opponent is spirituality, so they fight it. And since they anticipate the battle that is already approaching — the battle of the Spirit against evil —, they fear to lose their possessions and therefore resist the light that constantly surprises them in the form of inspiration.
13. Who believes — do you believe — is the victor in the end: the Spirit or the flesh? Undoubtedly the victory will be that of the Spirit, who, having been a slave to the world, will now be the one who controls the passions of the "flesh". It will be the time when you will "give to God what is God's, and to the world what is the world's."

14. With prophetic words I tell you on this day that the time is coming in which all peoples of the earth will harmonize spiritually. Which of you will be able to accomplish this work? Which human being will have the power and the light to make my prophecy come true? No, beloved people, there is no man who would be able to ignite the light in the darknesses that surround you. As always, I will be the one who dispels the shadows, who calms the storm and makes you all be united around my table of love as true brothers and sisters, as children of one Father, who are you. Yet I will not be alone in the struggle, this people will collaborate with Me, these disciples will be my interpreters towards humanity. They will be my faithful witnesses to the scouts, they will be the tools I use to give the world proofs of my power, my love, my presence.

15. Never will you bear the whole burden of my cross – I tell you once again But the part that you will have to carry – how difficult it will be! Your responsibility will be great.

16. The battle will be fierce, but it will always be made easier by favourable events that will be the proof that I am with you. They will be like my voice speaking to your heart.

17. How your soul will rejoice over every people that gradually awakens to the light of the new day, to the light of the Third Age, in which all men will unite to build, as homage to your God, the spiritual temple, the inner sanctuary, in which the unquenchable flame of faith and love will shine!

18. At present you still feel very far from peace, harmony, brotherhood, and you have reason to do so. For with every man the ideas about God, about life, about truth, are so different that the impression is created that there are many gods and that there is a separate God for every man.

19. Have you not at least in the nature that surrounds you observed how everything obeys a single principle, how everything follows one and the same order, and how everything harmonizes in one and the same law?

20. If there were different commissions, if you had discovered laws other than those I have revealed to you and someone other than Me, you would have a reason for there being differences in your beliefs, forms of worship, beliefs and ways of life. But I tell you again that it is only a light that has shone down from eternity on the firmament of your human and spiritual life.

21. For no man will it be a sacrifice to convert to this teaching, nor will he have to rack his brains, nor will he have to reject all that is good, true, or just which he carries in his heart.

22. The only purpose of my work is the spiritualization of all men, for in spiritualization they will become one and understand one another. In spiritualization they will see the names, the outward forms of their religions disappear, which have been the cause of their spiritual separateness, since each has interpreted their God in a different way.

23. As soon as they all approach spiritualization in their different ways, they will understand that the only thing they lacked was to free themselves from their materialism in order to be able to interpret spiritually what they had always understood in a material sense.

24. So he who kneels before an image to recognize my presence in it will feel me in his soul afterwards, without the need to create any form to represent me through it.

25. He who has made long pilgrimages to reach a place of which he had been told that I was there, and that he could be healed there, will learn that it is not necessary to go from one point of the earth to another to find Me, since man can find Me through the divine gift of prayer regardless of the place in every moment of his life.

26. Then men will purify themselves through sincere repentance and confess their sins from Spirit to Spirit with my divinity, involving their conscience in that spiritual act.

27. Spiritually, there will be no other bread nor wine but the essence of my word – an essence from which men will feed and grow strong in love, in righteousness, in justice, in mercy.

28. And those who dedicate their lives to the study of the writings of past times, and who, because of the different ways of interpreting those words, have likewise divided themselves into sects and churches, will also come closer to one another in spiritualization, because the higher view, in the way of analyzing and interpreting, will reveal to all of them the true meaning that they had never discovered, because they had always given a human and earthly meaning to divine revelation.

29. Spiritualization is all that I demand of men in this time, then they will see their highest ideals fulfilled and their most serious conflicts solved within the framework of what is permitted.

30. In this time of confusion my word will appear in the world like a lifeboat. People will be able to rise to a new life full of light, peace and brotherhood.

31. Now mankind will soon see the dove of peace flying over the nations, carrying in its beak the symbolic olive branch.

32. My ray has come down to you, and although you do not see it sensually perceptible, your soul still feels the presence of my light that enlightens you

33. You will now discover in your being something more than the organs of your body, and these will be the gifts, abilities, powers and qualities of the soul that have lain dormant in man for many centuries You will discover neither substance nor form, so I tell you that it will not be your science that discovers this mystery.

34. So far only that which you have discovered with the mind and touched with the senses has existed for you. But the time will come when you will understand that the true values lie in the spiritual, in that life which you did not want to know. Then your existence will be illuminated by a new light that will reveal to you the greatest secrets and the most beautiful teachings. I will bless you, for at last you will cooperate with your Father in the unfolding of life and the development of your soul.

35. At present you are in a state of stagnation without being able to become aware of it, without noticing the end of one period and the beginning of another, without discovering the meaning of your trials, and without being able to remove the divine signs I am giving you at every turn.

36. You do not know whether you are inside or outside of me, also not whether you are alive or dead for the spiritual life, because still your emotional world in your being is in a sleep-like state.

37. Verily, I tell you, only my voice can wake you up, only my call can raise you up, and for this I have come full of mercy to rescue you. Already my light approaches every heart, already it penetrates imperceptibly into your comprehension, just as a thief in deep night penetrates into a bedroom: on tiptoe, without making the slightest noise.

38. When my voice is heard in a spiritual way in humanity, people will feel something vibrating that has always been in them, although it could not express itself in freedom. It will be the Spirit that encourages – through the voice of his Lord – will stand up and respond to my call.

39. Then a new age will begin on earth, for you will no longer look at life from below, but will look, recognize and enjoy it from the heights of your spiritual elevation.

40. Recognize that my love does not wait until you awaken of your own accord, but that it comes to your aid to lift you up from the deep sleep of materialism.

41. I see you small, and I want you to be great, that you take up with your abilities, your intelligence and your senses everything in you that is to be yours with my approval.

42. Allow your intuition to awaken, your sensitivity to the spiritual to begin, your inspiration to become active, your heart to be cleansed of sin, your mind to clear.

43. Strive for your solidarity with one another, work in such a way that you all harmonize with one another. Fight that constant hostility in which you lived on earth until you eradicated it. Make sure that the good in the world comes to the fore, that your lives are ennobled by following my teaching, from which the law of love and justice springs. Then you will have worked for the most noble cause, and your soul will have come much closer to Me.

44. The destruction of the evil that you perpetuate in your world wanted, that many – even if you do not believe it – to their God made, since they dedicate all forces and thoughts of their being to it, must be your goal, by fighting it – animated by the thought to eliminate and drive it out of your life ever more.

45. For this blessed fight you are to create a supply of faith, will, courage, strength, patience and perseverance.

46. Nor will you be alone in this battle. I will put my strength in your arms, and my light in your intelligence. I will make miracles of each of your works, if they are inspired by mercy and love.

47. Take up this lesson in you, keep it in your heart, and put all your wills to the service of the desire to know you better How? By trying to discover your soul in its gifts, abilities, tasks, duties of atonement, and all that it holds as your heritage.

48. Do not be discouraged when you see the days pass by without discovering any of these in you. Pray and meditate, act according to my examples and lessons, and when you think least, some gift of your soul will be revealed through your works.
49. Open your eyes and refine your senses so that you may perceive that invisible world which lives and weaves around you. You have taken it upon yourselves not to take note of that spiritual life which is constantly moving within, outside, and above you, without imagining that you are as intimately connected with it as you are with the air you breathe.
50. The reason for this is that you have become too interested in earthly science, and you have forgotten spiritual wisdom.
51. You know that to penetrate the infinite ocean of spiritual life, one must have courage, goodness, faith, and love for God, and this seems to you to be difficult and difficult to accomplish, which is why you always prefer the human sciences, which you think do not require that purity and exaltation which the study of the spiritual demands.
52. If you would learn that there is no work of yours that is not influenced by some spirit being, this would seem to you incomprehensible, and yet it is so.
53. Beyond your human life there exists a world of Spirits, your brothers and sisters, beings invisible to man, who fight among themselves to conquer you.
54. That fight has its reason in the difference of development in which the one and the other are in. While the beings of light, sustained by the ideal of love, harmony, peace and perfection, sprinkle the path of mankind with light, always inspiring it with goodness and revealing to it all that is for the good of mankind, the beings who still cling to the materialism of the earth sow the seeds, who were unable to free themselves from their selfishness and their love for the world, or who indefinitely nourish human addictions and inclinations, the path of men with confusion, obscuring the mind, making hearts blind, enslaving the will, in order to make use of men and make them instruments of their plans, or to use them as if they were their own bodies.
55. While the spiritual world of light tries to win the soul of men to open a breach to eternity for it; while those blessed hosts ceaselessly toil, increase in love, become nurses at the painful camp, counselors at the side of man who bears the burden of a great responsibility, advisers of youth, protectors of children, companions of those who forget and live alone, the legions of beings without the light of spiritual wisdom and without the uplifting feeling of love likewise ceaselessly work among men. But their aim is not to make the way to the spiritual kingdom easier for you – no; the intention of these beings is completely opposite, their ambition is to rule the world, to continue to be the masters of it, to perpetuate themselves on earth, to dominate men and to make them slaves and instruments of their will – in one word: not to let what they always considered theirs be taken away from them: the world.
56. So, disciples, among the one and the other beings a fierce battle is waving – a battle that your physical eyes do not see, but whose reflections are felt day by day in your world.
57. In order that man can defend himself and free himself from the bad influences, he needs knowledge of the truth that surrounds him, he must learn to pray with the Spirit, and must also know what abilities his being is endowed with, so that he may use them as weapons in this great battle of good against evil, of light against darkness, of spiritualization against materialism.
58. It is precisely the spiritual world of light that works and fights and prepares everything so that the world may one day set out on the way to spiritualization.
59. Think about all this, and you will be able to imagine the intensity of this struggle of your spiritual brothers and sisters who strive for the salvation of men – a struggle that is a cup for them, with which you continually give them the gall of ingratitude, since you limit yourself to receiving from them all the good that they give you, but without ever standing by their side to assist them in their struggle.
60. Few are those who know how to join them, few are those who are receptive to their inspirations and follow their advice. But how strongly do they go through life, how protected do they feel, what delights and inspirations inspire their Spirit!
61. The majority of men are torn between the two influences, without choosing one, without committing themselves completely to materialism, but also without making any effort to free

themselves from it and to spiritualize their lives, that is, to increase them by goodness, by knowledge, and by spiritual power. These still lie entirely in the struggle with themselves.

62. Those who have completely surrendered to materialism, without still caring for the voice of conscience, and who disregard everything as far as it concerns their soul, are no longer fighting; they have been defeated in battle. They believe to have won, believe to be free, and do not realize that they are prisoners, and that it will be necessary for the legions of light to descend to darkness to free them.

63. I send this message of light to all the peoples of the earth, so that men may awaken, so that they may become aware who is the enemy whom they must fight until they have defeated him, and what weapons they carry without knowing it.

64. Verily, I tell you, if I had come at this time as a man, your eyes would still have had to see my wounds fresh and bleeding, because the sin of men has not ceased and they also did not want to redeem themselves in remembrance of that blood which was shed by me on Calvary and which was a proof of my love for mankind. But I have come in the Spirit to spare you the shame to look at the work of those who judged and condemned me on earth.

65. All is forgiven; but in every soul there exists something of what I shed on the cross for all. Do not believe that that life force and that blood dissolved or were lost. They embodied the spiritual life that I poured out on all men from that moment on. Through that Blood, which sealed my word and confirmed all that I had spoken and done on earth, men will develop upwards in the desire for renewal of their soul.

66. My word, my works and my blood were not and will not be in vain. If at times it seems to you that my name and my word have been almost forgotten, you will soon see them appear anew full of lifeblood, life and purity, as a seed which, although fought against incessantly, never dies.

67. Neither will my word and manifestations in this time pass away. There will indeed be times when the impression will be given that all this is over, without leaving a trail or traces in the world. But suddenly, when you think it least, the teaching of spiritualization that I have taught you will resurrect with as much or even greater power.

68. My patient work by means of your mind will not be in vain, since, as I then symbolically shed my life through that blood to teach you love, I now pour out my Spirit upon you to open to you the way of ascent to eternity. But if my blood has not been barren, it will be even less the light of my Spirit.

69. Now you cannot yet measure the scope of the word you are hearing. But your soul of light, which has eternal origin, will be able to experience the truth and the fulfillment of all that I have revealed to the world in this Third Age through uneducated and impure voice-bearers and the spiritual world of light.

70. Sometimes, in your contemplations, you wonder how the spirit beings in space proceed to move from one point to another when they are sought at the same moment in different parts of the earth. Your imagination then lets them fly incessantly, as fast as light, from one point to another and from one end of the world to another.

71. You think: How hard and difficult is their task! You say: "How painful is their reparation!"

72. I must tell you that that mission is not as your mind imagined it. Those beings, when they have reached the necessary level of development to receive the task of leaders, protectors, advisors and benefactors, have such a wide charisma that they do not need to move from one place to another, since from where they are they can influence their brothers and sisters who need them. From there, they can see, hear, feel and perform the works that are part of their mission.

73. The distances disappear for the superior soul because of its wisdom and love, and its sphere of action corresponds to the level of development that it has reached.

74. But now you might think that a soul without any level of development certainly needs to put itself in place to overcome distances, since its most valuable qualities have not been developed.

75. Neither try to imagine the place where that being resides which your memory evokes. For it is neither near, nor is it far, just as I, who am neither far nor near to you, am present in everything and everywhere.

76. The only distance that exists between you and God or between you and a spirit being is not a material distance but a spiritual one, caused by your lack of preparation, purity, or willingness to receive inspiration and spiritual influence.

77. Never put that distance between you and your Master or between you and the spiritual world, then you will always enjoy the benefits that my love pours out upon those who know how to seek them. You will always feel that the spiritual world is close to the heart of those who prepare to feel it.

78. How great is the distance that humanity puts between itself and spiritual life at this time! It is so great that people of today therefore feel God infinitely far from them and consider the Kingdom of Heaven to be far away and unreachable.

79. The more time passes, the farther men feel the spiritual kingdom. They lose the blessed idea of once inhabiting it, and when they die and allow the soul to separate itself from the flesh, they have only the impressions of the earthly, which make them lose every idea of the spiritual.

80. My message of love during this time erases distances, eliminates errors, dissolves darkness and causes the soul of man, which has already lived in the infinite spiritual realm, to return to its origin praying and meditating, discovering its essence and revealing it to man, the mind and heart of the being, which has been entrusted to it as a tool to fulfill a task on earth.

81. You see that a moment of spiritual enlightenment is enough for it to disappear, apparently at such a great distance, and cause you to experience all the joy which you have so long deprived yourselves of, while you thought me to be far away

82. Today you are more capable of your change of mind, although it seems difficult to you I say this to you because your whole being has unfolded, developed both in the soul and in the body, without stopping on the whole path of your freedom of will.

83. Just as the mental receptivity of men of today is much greater than that of men of past times, because their abilities have unfolded, so has the soul unfolded in its constant life experience, whereby it can understand, grasp, believe and accept that which men of other times were not able to attain.

84. Therefore, to reveal myself to mankind, I have chosen the perfect form, that is, the spiritual one, because I know that you are now able to understand it. Not so in the past times in which I had to seek meaningful forms to make myself audible and understandable to men.

85. Now is the time when mankind will struggle to introduce spiritual worship for God. But it is only natural that this should only happen after a struggle, when understanding and peace of mind have reached the hearts.

86. You who hear Me through this teaching have understood how to free your hearts from prejudice and fanaticism and worship Me in a natural and simple way and feel Me within you. You can consider yourselves preferred beings among men, and I will use you as pioneers of the age of spiritualization. My peace be with you!

Teaching 322

1. I introduce you to another page of the book of my teaching, which is love and light for your soul. Blessed are you who truly hear your Master, for I am teaching you clearly and completely so that you may understand your purpose and the mission I have entrusted to your soul.
2. You come to study and understand my teachings, to pass them on to your fellow men, and although they sometimes rejected you, you did not feel hurt, but satisfied that you could answer their questions
3. You speak to Me in the innermost part of your heart to point out to Me the unbelief of your fellow men. But I tell you: When you have encountered the hearts like hard rocks, I will speak to them through their conscience so that they may feel the desire to be with me. Your assignment is to strive for the welfare of men by following the way which I have marked out for you, without measuring time or distance.
4. You will meet many mentally needy, sick and "slaves" whom you have to heal and liberate by breaking their chains and lovingly giving them my teaching. For the day will come when you will no longer hear my word, and then you are to remain behind as teachers so that you can train the coming generations.
5. With the sword of light you will be able to drive away darkness and break a breach to your fellow men. I want people in this third time to be able to have peace, concord and good will. From whom shall they receive the teachings for this? From my disciples, beloved people – from those who love me and never tire of being with me – who feel in the innermost part of their own heart.
6. Blessed are those who are always with Me and reject temptations by keeping away from the debaucheries of the world. Their spiritual eyes will see the eternal glory in the hereafter – the kingdom where the soul has to be at home.
7. In you I leave behind the teaching on union and brotherhood. Watch and pray so that temptation does not snatch away from you what I have entrusted – to you so that you may be the messengers and disciples who – when the time has come – will be sent from me to mankind. Once you are free from every materialization, clothed only with my love and with my light, you will hear my voice in your soul, you will recognize the voice of your shepherd, and then you will willingly climb the mountain like a sheep to reach the divine home.
8. Your Heavenly Mother is like a shepherd girl who follows your steps. Mary takes care of you in her lovely garden like roses and lilies, she gives you the fragrance so that you may be like flowers offering their essence to her Father.
9. In the Second Time I told you that I would be with you again. but now that I have fulfilled my promise to you, some have recognized Me and others have doubted My Presence Some of you have shed tears of joy because they have heard Me again and have seen Me with the eyes of their Spirit. I have heard those who have said to Me, "Master, if the sacrifice of my body were necessary, I would give it with all devotion and humility for the salvation of my soul and that of mankind.
10. I have entrusted you to my spiritual world of light so that it may be your advisor and protector – so that it may guide you on the way and assist you in the fulfillment of your mission. To those of you who have not understood me, I say: Do not doubt, because I have made myself known through men at all times. But I did not want to surprise them with my rallies, which is why I sent my messengers before. I have sent the pioneer to prepare the way and the heart of men.
11. During the year 1950 I will give you my last teachings, and I want you, before I finish my rallies through the human mind, to understand how you will look like my word of love, and how you are to spread it from heart to heart, from province to province, in all places of the earth where I was not heard and could not be felt at that time
12. You are strong souls full of love and light Do not become scribes and do not boast before men, because in your humility will be the grace and the light of your Father.
13. Let your eyes be full of cordiality, your science be that of love, your hands be caressed, your word be comfort to men, then the world will accept your example and no longer stir up the wars it has unleashed from century to century and from age to age.

14. Then my will and that of those who have laboured hard and shed many tears to achieve the union of mankind will be fulfilled. Then there will be no more distinctions of race or color. This is my promise to you.

15. Today every man believes to know the truth fully. Every religion claims to possess the truth. The scientists declare that they have found the truth. I tell you that no one knows the absolute truth, since man could not even grasp with his mind the part that has been revealed to him.

16. All men carry within themselves a part of the truth and errors, which they mix up with the light of truth.

17. The battle is drawing near, in which all these forces are fighting one another, since everyone wants to impose his world-view. But in the end it will not be the victory of a human ideology, nor of a scientific theory, nor of a religious creed that asserts itself, but the harmonious union of all good views, of all high-level beliefs, of all cult forms raised to the highest spirituality, of all sciences devoted to the service of true human progress.

18. I will allow people to speak and recite their beliefs, for others to publicly demonstrate their cult forms and rites, for discussion and combat, for scientists to spread their most advanced theories, for all that exists hidden in every Spirit to break open, come to light, and make itself known. Because near is the day of the reaper – that day, on which the conscience cuts off like an inexorable sickle everything with the root, which gives it in the heart of humans at wrong.

19. You, people, be awake and do not forget that I have announced this fight to you, so that you do not despair when you see men discussing passionately, when you are witnesses of how the religious communities are at war with one another, and how the Spirit fights with them.

20. Let the world be stirred up, let the storm break out and the fight break out, so that man may awaken and see in his awakening the light that he has long dreamed of admiring – so that the selfish people who have closed the gates of the way that leads to the knowledge of truth may descend from their high seats, their thrones and pedestals and let the crowds of people who hunger and thirst for the light of the Spirit pass through.

21. You will all have to seek my light, you will all have to seek a lighthouse to be able to recognize the path in the days of darkness – days of reflection and repentance, days of deep self-examination of your conscience, in which there will be no human creature who feels calm and can say that: I fear nothing, because I have always acted in the right way.

22. No, there will not be one who proclaims or thinks this, because conscience will make itself heard in every soul.

23. Only those who pray and repent will attain the purification of their soul. Only those who give up their vanities, their exercise of power over others, and their arrogance, will succeed in settling down in the lifeboat. For those who cling to their folly, who cling to their errors and their traditions – ready to maintain them until the end, despite the judgments and instructions of conscience – these will move against better knowledge towards the abyss of confusion and darkness, into which, according to the will of your Father, no one wants to fall.

24. This message of love and mercy, which I have brought to you at the right time for your salvation, you are to make known to mankind in time.

25. My message of wisdom has the task to unite men spiritually, to save them from the whirlwind of confusion, to rescue them from darkness when they have lost faith.

26. Only my word will have the power to stop those who are moving towards the abyss at breakneck speed, because it reveals everything, because it does not hesitate to unravel a mystery, because it is pervaded by the mercy and love of your Father.

27. Who but I could save all these men without faith in the higher life and without knowledge of my righteousness? Who really understood the meaning and origin of pain in their lives full of tribulations, oppression and fears? How few masters and leaders of mankind I see! What do people know about the Spirit? They only deal with the human side, without being able to discover what is beyond earthly needs and worries. Therefore, people – disappointed by the fact that they cannot find a satisfactory answer to their questions either in the sciences or in the religions – has dedicated itself to the task of seeking the truth of its own accord. Some come closer to the path, while others, due to their low spiritualization, make new errors their own.

28. People who have drunk one cup of suffering after another in their lives tell Me: "Lord, why is there no one who can explain to us the reason for our pain, so that a faith may burn within us that helps us to bear the burden of our cross?"

29 To these children I, as a heavenly balm, let my light reach their minds and my encouragement their hearts For I have infinite possibilities to reach every creature.

30. Ah, if only all could understand to ask me, if only all would pray spiritually, if only all would be interested in getting to know the truth! Verily, I tell you, they would receive what they longed for. For no one has sought who has not found – no one has knocked at my door to whom it would not have been opened.

31. A trace of humility on your way. Do not let pride penetrate your heart, because you think you are the only ones with spiritual knowledge.

32. Always be aware that you are all the same before me, that you all had the same origin and all have the same goal, even if outwardly every fate shows itself differently.

33. Never forget that all of you must reach Me, which means that all of you –, although in different ways – must render the necessary merits to reach the greatest spiritual height. Therefore, never consider anyone as inferior.

34. In the spiritualist vanity must never take root. On the other hand, genuine modesty should always be his companion, then his deeds, instead of dazzling with false light, will find resonance in the hearts of his fellow men.

35. You shall take up your cross with love – not as one takes up a duty, not with the thought that if you do not do it, evil will befall you in life – no, it shall not be done for fear of my righteousness. You are psychologically developed enough to demand – from yourselves – as I am doing – that your fulfillment of my law is done out of love for your fellow men, and that this feeling is inspired by the love for me.

36. Leave behind you the times in which men did not repent of their transgressions out of remorse for having hurt Me, but out of fear of eternal damnation, as men had imagined it.

37. Remove from your heart the idea that you can postpone your repentance until the last moment, trusting in the mercy of God, and remember that the only thing your soul will reap in that moment of judgment will be what it has sown throughout its existence on earth Its harvest or its fruits will be the development, the progress, the upliftment that it has obtained through the life that was entrusted to it.

38. How different is the spiritual reality from all that men have imagined! Neither is my righteousness as you believe, nor is divine punishment what you call it, nor is heaven as you think, nor is it as easily and quickly attained as you imagine it to be, nor is spiritual atonement as you say, nor is temptation a spiritual being.

39. You must study the divine revelations which I have given you at all times, you must understand the figurative language in which has been spoken to you, you must in this way make your spiritual senses sensitive so that you may know which is the word of God and which is the word of men, so that you may discover the meaning of my teachings.

40. Only from a spiritual point of view will you be able to find the correct and truthful interpretation of my word – both that which I sent to you through the prophets and that which I bequeathed to you through Jesus or this word which I give to you through the intermediary of the mouthpieces of the Third Age.

41. Once this mankind has found the true meaning of the law, of teaching, of prophecies and revelations, it will have discovered the most beautiful and deepest things concerning its existence.

42. Then shall men know true righteousness, and their heart shall divine true heaven; then shall you also know what atonement, purification, and reparation is.

43. Today you are still covered with the veil of ignorance, which you have not dared to tear in your earthly materialism and religious fanaticism full of false fears and prejudices. Therefore, when your life is beset by a trial, and you cannot find a clear reason for it, you cry out, "What have I done to be punished like this," not knowing that my justice sometimes takes centuries – and even millennia. But my justice always comes, and even if it seems to come too late or inappropriate, it is certain that it always manifests itself in a wise way.

44. My spiritual teaching has various purposes or tasks: one is to comfort the soul in its banishment and make it understand that the God who created it awaits it eternally in His kingdom of peace. Another is to let her know how many gifts and abilities she can have at her disposal to achieve her salvation and her elevation or perfection.

45. This Word brings the message of spiritualization, which opens men's eyes so that they may see reality face to face, which they believe they can find only in what they see, in what they touch, or in what they prove with their human science, without realizing that in doing so they call the transitory "reality" and misjudge and deny the eternal, where the true reality exists.

46. Let this message go from nation to nation, from house to house, leaving behind their seeds of light, comfort and peace, so that men may pause for a few moments and give their Spirit a rest, which is indispensable for him to reflect and remember that every moment may be that of his return to the spiritual world, and that on his works and his seed in the world depends the fruit which he will reap upon his arrival in the Spiritual Life

47. Today I meet you sorrowful, dejected and without hope, and you tell Me in your prayer that life has deprived you of its favor for a long time The Master tells you that these times you are going through are those which the prophets of the first times announced and later confirmed "the Divine Word" to His people. But even if it is true that you empty a very bitter cup, know that your pain will not be useless if you know how to bear it lovingly and patiently.

It was necessary that men would reach this point where pain would penetrate and haunt all the fibers of their being, so that they would awaken from the deep sleep in which their soul lives and begin a life of self-determination in which they would pay their Creator the tribute and recognition they owe Him.

48. For a long time already I have been damming up their freedom of will, thus showing them that the time of reflection and good action has come, so that they do not continue to suffer and throw themselves into chaos I wanted to avoid their fall by advising and warning them, but they have been deaf to my words. But I will continue to call this so beloved humanity, to call them to improvement and to honor in all their actions until I have made them a worthy disciple of my teachings.

49. I have returned to you as I promised to you to comfort you and give you hope in your tribulations. But not only this, but to enlighten you, that you may take great steps in the spiritual path. I have given you the teaching that you need precisely in these moments of confusion, which you have been longing for, to heal your wounds and to experience the saving way.

50. I have prepared everything so that you may accomplish a great work and at the end of it come to Me calmly, satisfied and at peace with Me and with your fellow men. In that moment of communion with my Spirit I will not demand any tribute from you; your merits will therefore be not for me but for yourselves, and what you offer me I will give back to you as blessings and benefactions without end with interest.

51. Recognize how much I love you. If you want still more proofs of your father's love, ask, and I will grant it to you, since my love is inexhaustible. If you want to test my patience, my yielding, do this also. But after you have received, after your recognition of this, do to your fellow men what I have done to you.

52. Forgive as often as you may be offended. Do not even consider the number of times you must forgive. Your destiny is so high that you must not get caught in these footsteps of the way; for very great tasks await you further ahead. Your soul should always be ready for love, understanding and goodness so that you may ascend to higher levels. Just as in past times many of your brothers and sisters wrote beautiful pages into the Eternal Book of the Spirit with their works, so you shall continue this history in their succession, as an example and for the joy of the new generations that will come to earth.

53. Be strong, for you are currently going through times of trial. Every creature – from the infant who has barely opened his eyes to the light of this world to the old man bent by the burden of years – suffers a trial, a process of reparation. But I give you my power, my influence, so that you may go through these trials with faith and peace of mind, which will make you invulnerable to pain.

54. There will be a struggle of worldviews, and the faith and conviction of both the one and the other will be put to the test. But those who have built their work on quicksand will see it collapse because

its foundations were not firm. At this time the strong will have to support the weak. Those who have not been able to pray or penetrate the truth of my teachings will weep over their ignorance, their neediness and their lack of merit. Many of them, however, are innocent because they have not had a real leader, and shepherds like sheep will shed tears because of their uncertainty and confusion.

55. You, people who have been appointed by Me to exercise your influence on this world, you shall watch and pray for their peace and salvation. You shall spread your wings to cover mankind in these hours of danger and fear.

56. Therefore I have taught you to pray from Spirit to Spirit and have removed every symbol or allegory of my divinity. You have built a temple within you, and from there you love and glorify Me. I have taught you respect for the beliefs of your fellow men and have trained you like a sentry who lives vigilantly to defend the faith of those who are weakened in that battle which is already approaching. Then, when you have finished your mission, you will be able to tell Me with satisfaction: "Our Father, we fight with the sword that does not wound, with love and good will. We pronounce the divine word, we call upon the people to pray to You. We bring consolation to those who suffer, convert to goodness those who have broken the law. We raise up men and women who in their ignorance did not know what to do, and awaken their faith and trust in You, and since then they love us and follow us. And I will receive you as soldiers of my cause and give you the reward you have earned.

57. My work will spread in the earth. The "first" will be joined by others, and after that by others, because it is written that man will rise above his present state in the desire for his spiritual perfection.

58. How much you must fight to prepare the earth so that I may let my kingdom of peace come down to men!

59. Pray and reflect on my words, then you will discover that they contain an ocean of love I have spoken to you through the limited mind of man, and this, even with all the preparation, does not have the sense to express the reason that my teaching contains. Enter into it with the soul so that you may understand with greater clarity than with the heart or limited mind of your human being. Since my work of the Second Age has appeared to you magnificently, you will also recognize my coming at this time as a proof of your Father's infinite love.

60. The more you perfect yourselves, the nearer you will see the goal. You do not know whether you are only one step away from your salvation or whether you still have a long way to go. I only tell you that you should be willingly and obediently guided by this word, which is the voice of my Divine Spirit. Beware of breaking the law, of committing the same mistake again and again. Take heed of this call, which is an invitation to mend – a request that your Father makes to you because I do not want to see you live on earth in vain and then weep over your disobedience.

61. Work unceasingly for your progress, and you will experience that those trials which make you suffer today and whose meaning you have not understood are for your good and will fill your being with peace and joy. They are wise trials I am sending you to purify and steel your soul in the struggle, just as I have worked on so many beings whom you love and venerate today, whose strength of soul and tested virtue you acknowledge. It is your brothers and sisters who have passed over this world and have left a trace of purity and holiness. I want you to unite with them and follow them. For your destiny is the same, you are all great in my eyes, all worthy of you, and I want to see you dwell in the world of peace that inhabits it.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 323

1. I come to give my teaching to your soul, to nourish and strengthen it with my love.
2. Beloved children, you are my little children, my little children who walk the earth, bearing bitterness and suffering. Blessed are those of you who leave the way of sin so that your soul may come closer to Me.
3. The Father teaches you how to receive and how to ask. For verily I say to you, if you cleanse yourselves from sin, you shall have My forgiveness and shall be strengthened.
4. I will cleanse you from every stain, that you may receive mercy from your Father. But never lose this mercy, for it comes from my Divine Spirit and is the inheritance you are to carry with you on your journey. I am the Master and again I give you my teaching so that you may carry it in your heart and pass it on as I have given it to you.
5. Conscience is like a mirror in which your soul sees itself. I tell you: Now is no longer the time for you to see yourselves in need in this mirror, for I have given you my light, my exalted word, so that tomorrow you may lack for nothing, that you may obey my law and continue to set an example to men, as my apostles of the Second Age did.
6. It is not the voice bearer from whom you receive this teaching, for he is sinful like you. I have withdrawn him from his ways and prepared him to give you my word through his mediation. The meaning of this teaching is my own attitude.
7. Already in the second time I told you: "Love one another", for he who loves his neighbor loves Me.
8. I do not distinguish you by race or color of skin, nor by class. I speak to all equally, so that you may have one will, so that you may receive your fellow men, who come from different nations, with a smile and with open arms. If you exercise this love, tomorrow there will be no more wars, no more death will take over humanity. Do not blame Me for your wars, O humanity.
9. Do not get into confusion, do not build a new Tower of Babel, so that those who approach you may find you all equally prepared. The unbeliever must have proofs to acknowledge the miracles of the Father, so that his soul may know its God by my word.
10. The proofs must be of love, for then even the hardest rock must have crystal-clear water springing from it.
11. Rise to Me, then I will set you free from every sickness, for I am the very best physician I will leave with you everything that mankind needs spiritually, and once you are recognized, all doctors of the earth will have recognized me in my spiritual work because this is my will.
12. I have left prayer to you as a protective shield. That is why I tell you: Watch and pray so that mankind may obtain salvation through you, that you may bring to it in due time the word that you are receiving at this time.
13. The time in which you are living, which is of such great spiritual significance for all men, is passing, unnoticed by mankind. Nevertheless, the time will come when it will be recognized as one of great importance – not only in the life of the people who received this message, but also in the history of all the peoples of the earth.
14. Consider the glory that it means to hear my word. But do not rest on your laurels, because at the same time that you may feel bliss about having this grace, you should be aware that your responsibility to the peoples, your fellow men, is very great, since you must bring them the testimony of all that you have received in these times.
15. Blessed are those who keep my word in their hearts, for they will love their cross and will knock with it on the shoulders at the doors of their fellow men, bringing them the message of light, peace and love which I have entrusted to this people in my word.
16. Each of my lessons of this year 1950 is for preparation, so that when the moment comes to declare my rallies with you finished, you will shed no tears, for I am giving you everything so that nothing is lacking. Then do not weep for the absence of my word, people. I have already told you that my essence will be preserved in your hearts, and if your memory is weak, I will inspire some of my children to unite in books and albums the pages and writings they have created from my word.

17. Strengthen yourselves in meditation and prayer. You are human and small, and the "farewell" of my rallies will shake your whole being. How could this people not be shaken on that day when people all over the earth will feel Him in one way or another, even though they have no idea of my presence in the Third Age?

18. Once the light has risen in the minds of men, men will come to understand that all the events that happened around the end of 1950 were the testimony that the period of my rallies was complete, just as the dawning of this time was likewise announced by events that shook men all over the world.

19. I prepare you and warn you of the time of confusion of world views, so that you may be freed from the inner struggle of the soul and the torture of the mind. For all the worldviews, doctrines, theologies, philosophies and creeds of mankind will be shaken and thus symbolize a storm, a true storm of the Spirit, on whose roiling waves you are to sail according to my will and remain on top until the storm and darkness are over. I give you no better recipe for salvation from this trial than prayer and observance of my word, whereby your faith will be continually strengthened.

20. That battle of world views, that clash of beliefs and ideologies, that battle is absolutely necessary so that all the infirmities and errors that have accumulated at the bottom of every cult and institution may come to the surface. Only after this "storm" will a moral and spiritual cleansing of men be able to begin; for they will see the truth come to light, will recognize it, feel it in themselves, and will no longer be able to feed on imaginations and pretences.

21. Just as every man voluntarily and completely for himself makes use of the vital effect of the sun on his body, because he recognizes that material life is based on its light, warmth and influence, so will they use from the light of truth all that they need for the preservation, strengthening and enlightenment of their soul.

22. Then a power never before felt by man will become effective, because his life will increasingly adapt to the true principles of life, the norms established by my law.

23. Your task, people, is to carry my message of spiritualization, which I have brought you, through the world. But I want you to understand that the way of spreading this light has two aspects: the one, completely spiritual, by means of thoughts, prayer, with which you create an atmosphere of spiritualization, and the other, spiritual and at the same time human, by means of the Word, the physical presence, the explanation of My Word to the weak. Remember the example of Jesus.

24. If you had a great faith and a greater knowledge of the power of prayer – how many works of mercy would you do through your mind. But you have not given it all the power it possesses, and therefore you often do not realize what you are turning away in a moment of genuine and true prayer.

25. Do you not realize that something higher prevents the most inhuman of all your wars from breaking out on your world? Do you not understand that this miracle is influenced by millions of prayers of men, women and children, who fight with their Spirit against the dark forces and counteract the warfare? Continue to pray, continue to watch, but put into this activity all the faith you are capable of.

26. Pray, people, and spread over the war, the pain and the misery the peace cloak of your thoughts, with which you will form a shield, under whose protection your fellow men will find enlightenment and refuge.

27. Since the world is at present so blind that it cannot see the light of truth, nor hear my call in its innermost being, you shall pray and gain spiritual ground. For at present you would not be heard because all nations are busy preparing, destroying and defending themselves.

28. Men will still have to become blind when despair, hatred, terror and pain reach their limits.

29. Neither would this be the right hour to deliver my message, for you would be like shouting in the middle of a desert; no one would pay attention to you.

30. Do not forget that the human heart is like the land of the fields to be tilled: First it must be cleaned by removing boulders from it and pulling out the weeds that cover it. Then it must be made fertile by rain, so that a seed may germinate within it, and finally the time must come to sow the seed before the soil no longer wants to wait, and the favorable period of time has passed.

31. Likewise, a work of purification is taking place in this humanity, in which man, without being aware of it, has given himself the cup of suffering, which will give him back his purity.
32. All the pain he causes himself will serve to soften his heart, so that he will finally cast out from the depths of his being all the evil that has sprouted in him. Then, when he can no longer suffer and cannot bear more fear, he will feel the light of conscience coming to his heart, the well-being of repentance, the lifeblood of a new life for his soul.
33. Man, once he has prepared, purified and purified by pain, and later made fruitful by the dew of repentance and self-contemplation, will have reached the point of receiving the divine seed of spiritualization, because his inner – will now be ennobled by repentance and the resolution for betterment and renewal – eager to receive in his womb the seed of love, peace and wisdom.
34. What would become of this humanity if, at the time when it longs for the coming of my message, this people here had not prepared itself to appear to its fellow men as messengers or "workers" of my word?
35. How great is your responsibility, disciples – so great that you will have to answer to Me for every minute I have entrusted to you to carry out your mission
36. I have told you to pray for the time being, that is, to begin to obtain a real knowledge of the mission that you will accomplish – that you should attune your heart by the practice of mercy – that you should gradually make your being tender by making an effort to fight your selfishness, which is the fruit of materialism. Then more and more spiritualization will enter into you.
37. Do not be little children anymore, so that when I tell you to pray, understand that I ask you for good works because they are your words or thoughts – or not –, which really speak to my Spirit. If a thought, however beautiful it may be, is not felt, it lacks content. If a word or a sentence, however beautifully expressed, does not become a work, it will have no life, and you already know that what has no life is as if it did not exist, so that it cannot be received from me.
38. You now know that when I say to you to pray, you are not to limit yourselves to gathering your thoughts in inner devotion, but also to leave this sanctuary again and to leave in each of your fellow men a pledge of love of true brotherhood as the surest proof that you live awake and praying for your neighbor.
39. In this way your shortcomings will gradually disappear, you will fight your disunity and obtain that preparation of which I so often speak to you in my teachings.
40. If this people, at the time when people are longing in their hearts for my new message, should not have prepared themselves by practical action, nor should they have prepared themselves in a struggle of love against hatred, of mercy against selfishness, and of peace against discord, which should have purified sickness and suffering, they should not expect to reach the bottom of their hearts and convince them of my truth by the word alone.
41. Therefore, at the same time that I give you my word, I tell you to exercise it because only in this way you will be able to understand the essence of my teachings, their meaning and their infinite goodness
42. From 1866 to 1950, 84 years have passed, a whole epoch of spiritual revelations, in which the Divine Light has continuously shone down upon every soul and upon all "flesh" –, in which the Spiritual World has revealed itself to this people in one way, and to all mankind in many ways.
43. Now the moment is coming to say "farewell" to you through the means I have chosen for my rallies in this time. But I will remain in anticipation of your preparation and spiritualization to resume my rallies to mankind, even if I then no longer use brains to convey my messages, but use the direct rallies from my Spirit to yours.
44. When I said through the mouth of an ancient prophet that times would come when my Spirit would be poured out on every soul and on all flesh, and that men would have visions and prophetic dreams, I was referring precisely to the time that is approaching when the gifts that every soul possesses will appear, and in which it will seek the divine Truth and testify to the fulfilment of all that was prophesied to you
45. Do not fear the day when I will speak to you for the last time, and do not fear the time of contemplation when you will no longer hear my words through human lips For verily I tell you, I will be present, will hear you and will not for a moment abandon you, will encourage your faith through

my love, will make you feel my presence in various forms, will fill your assemblies with spirit essence and divine inspirations by giving you thoughts, works and words, will guide your steps and save you from falls and stumbles.

46. Do not be afraid of the new times, do not doubt my presence in the Spirit, for I will make you hear my voice, remove your doubt and say to you, 'Oh you of little faith, whom you must see and touch to be able to believe

47. If you really want to become spiritualized to rightly call yourselves disciples of me in this third time, think deeply about these solemn moments, these teachings, which belong to the last ones you will still receive.

48. I want you, as good disciples, to take your Master as an example in his truthfulness, so that in all your wanderings you may fulfill your mission without ever deviating from the direction of the way which is marked out by law and conscience.

49. Since I announced my coming to you many centuries ago, I have fulfilled my promise. Since I – after I had contacted you through my voice-bearers – promised a time of concession, in which I would ceaselessly speak of the spiritual kingdom, I have done so. But since I revealed to you the date on which I would end this message, I want and have to keep this. Because in my will there can be no change whatsoever, nor can my divine plans experience a change, nor is there another power or another will to change the destiny of life and men.

50. Everything has been planned by me from eternity, nothing escaped my wisdom. Every time was fixed from the beginning, and every destiny was predestined. Even if men have never brought their will into harmony with mine, my will has nevertheless been carried out.

51. I have always given you time for your preparation and provided you with means to save you. Before I sent you my judgment to call you to account at the end of an age or a period of time, I have expressed my love for you by warning you, awakening you and admonishing you to repent, to amend and to do good. But when the hour of judgment had come, I no longer set myself to ask you whether you already repented, whether you already prepared yourselves, or whether you still persist in evil and disobedience. My judgment came at the appointed hour, and he who knew how to build his ark in time was saved. But he who mocked when the hour of judgment was announced to him, and who did nothing for his salvation, must perish.

52. Think about what I am telling you just now, so that you know that your will can never change mine, even if it may sometimes seem so to you – that when the hour of judgment has come, I will seek you out and haunt you, to give to everyone according to his merits. Because already before I spoke to you full of love and light so that you would build the saving ark in time – that could save you in the days of greatest judgement from perishing in the floods of the worldwide purification.

53. If this event has not yet taken shape among the newcomers and stragglers, the responsibility for it lies with the elders, with the "first," with the disciples, so that they may teach their little brothers and sisters how to obey the Father's will and how to fulfill his law. But I tell you: If they should give no example of obedience, nor the testimony of my truth, I will certainly give them another proof of my righteousness, and of how my will is fulfilled over all things.

54. You ask yourselves at the bottom of your heart why I reproach your soul so severely. But I tell you: If, when I created you, I had denied you one of my attributes, you would have reason to complain about my reproaches or to be amazed at them. But since I know that I have put into you being something of each of my abilities, virtues and qualities, and I have also given you revelations about my law, about your destiny and about life, and I have granted you the time necessary for your understanding, your development and unfolding, you must think it just that I come down to you to judge your works and the use you have made of my gifts.

55. I tell you again that if I had denied you a single one of my attributes, I would not be justified in reproaching you for the mistakes you make in your lives.

56. Thus you will be able to understand that there is not, nor ever has been, any human being in which there has not been a soul that has inspired it, nor ever has there existed a human soul that is without Spirit.

57. What greater glory is there for man than to know that he is inspired by a being of light, an inhabitant of the spiritual kingdom, an emissary or messenger of a higher world? And on the other

side – what greater happiness is there for the soul than to know that eternally the shining beacon of the Spirit is with it, which is the light of divinity that illuminates its path?

But since you have wasted your time, occupied yourselves only with earthly things, and have daily distanced yourselves more from the thoughts about spiritual life – since even your religious communities suffer from a lack of spiritualization, you have a tired, sick and melancholy humanity, which, when it hears the voice of its Father, who comes to judge it and to call it to account, is affected by the demand for account and wonders Why such great severity towards this weak, small, sick and ignorant people? But they are not aware that it is not right for them to respond in this way to the voice of their Master. For it is neither weak, since it bears within itself the power which God gave it, nor is it small, for in its mental and physical formation lies the wisdom and perfection with which I created it, nor is it ignorant, because it is perfectly conscious, by means of the Spirit, of what it does, what it should do, and what it should leave.

But if it feels ill, it is because its lack of harmony, both with the spiritual and with the earthly, has removed it from the original sources of life, as is the spiritual dialogue with me and the contact with its mother, nature.

58. I urge you to think deeply about my word and must tell you: if someone – after having heard me – continues to consider my reproaches and my judgments unjust, this will only be because he could not grasp the meaning of my word, and I will then have to forgive his hardening of heart and mind.

59. You have long been tested, beloved people, because it is necessary that you purify yourself so that you become worthy to pass on my word to your fellow men – today, when the nations so much need a message of peace.

60. I will not send as messengers those who are dead for the life of grace, for they would have nothing to give. I will not entrust this mission to those who have not purified their hearts from selfishness.

61. The messenger of my word must be a disciple of mine whose mere presence already makes my peace palpable in the hearts. He must have the ability to comfort his fellow men even in the most difficult moments of life, and a light must always emanate from his words that dispels all darkness of the soul or the mind.

62. I found this people "dead" and brought them to life with the light of my word. Why should my disciples not be able to do the same to their fellow men, since this is what I taught them?

63. When I speak of "dead", I mean those who have died with regard to faith, goodness, truth, and I can tell you that there was a "dead" in each one of you when you came to my rallies.

64. When my word touched the gravestone of your heart, it made the soul, buried for a long time under the materialism of your life, tremble.

65. Unknown sensations, buried feelings of love and the soul's delights made you experience my word. Eagerly you came to the Divine Ray manifested by the voice bearer to enjoy that essence you felt coming down from infinity to your heart.

66. There have been moments of true peace for you, in which you have been transported to a world full of light and perfection, forgetting your earthly destinies.

67. Your heart was overwhelmed with gratitude because just when you expected nothing but pain from life, the veil of mystery was torn apart and a ray of divine light fell on your soul as a message of love, truth and consolation.

68. In your dark, painful, and monotonous lives, the unexpected miracle of my return occurred through a rallies that was both spiritual and intellectually comprehensible.

69. From that day on a new life appeared before your eyes. The shadows of doubt and uncertainty disappeared, and in your heart the light went on.

70. This is the new dawn of which I speak so often in my words; this is the new day to which you have awakened.

71. You now have hope, feel secure and know now what you must do to live within this way.

72. In your heart noble intentions, good intentions, beautiful plans were born.

73. The way is spreading brightly before your eyes and invites you continually to walk it, to show you its beauties and to reveal new teachings to you at every step.

74. Which of you does not wish this wonderful awakening to all mankind? Which of you wants this treasure only for yourselves? None of you. I see in every heart the desire for a worldwide resurrection, the desire for peace and light in all people. Truly, I tell you, this desire, which is growing daily in your heart, will be the strength that will lead you tomorrow to fight for the realization of the ideal that my Word has budded in your soul.

75. I will provide my people with the means to bring my message to all nations. I will see to it that they find people of good will in their way who will help them to carry my rallies to the ends of the earth.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 324

My peace be with you!

1. I have come down to your heart, which I have found ready to receive Me. Which of you has sought Me who would not have found Me?

2. You are wandering in a desert at the moment, but you have My presence in this voice that constantly encourages you in the countless trials of the way You have been nourished with the bread of the Spirit, while many multitudes dwell in deserts where they have found neither water nor food nor a guide.

3. I come down to all, having preferred no race. My Spirit comes down to all men, but only those who are prepared receive Me and refresh themselves in My presence.

4. I bless the "people of Israel" who have opened the doors of their heart to give Me shelter – those who have opened their eyes to the light and have discovered in this work all the truth and glory it contains. For they will be saved, and through them the coming generations will be saved.

You, the chosen people, who have heard Me at all times, come forward once more today, bowing before Me and saying to Me: "Father, direct our steps, inflame our faith even more, do not allow us to fall into temptation. You tell Me in your prayers that you have great tribulations, that you have emptied a cup of suffering, that your feet have hurt on the thorns of the path. But the Master answers you: "Be patient in the trials, drink your cup of suffering with submission and look forward to tomorrow while you work in my teaching.

5. You have been forewarned, you knew what these times bring with them, because I have announced it to you You are not blind, you walk in the path of light. It is others who stumble, fall and shed tears: it is the ignorant who do not know where they are going, who live a barren and useless life.

But you, people who have the knowledge that you possess all the gifts of the Spirit, that you have my presence in my words, and have received me day after day in my teachings, are the strong one who shows me his fighting spirit – a Spirit who has conquered adversity, who has passed over the great obstacles and broken through the great barriers in the desire for me, for perfection. For you must be the first, the strong among men, who speaks truthfully and bears witness to what he has experienced.

6. When that great final test draws near, you are to speak to your fellow men. Your words must break the silence into which mankind will fall, disturbed for a short time by that great visitation. It is to be the voice of "Israel" that rises, speaks to the world, and announces to you what I have promised it: Peace to men of good will, salvation to believers, authority and strength to everyone who rises to a pure ideal.

To encourage you, I will put My words on your lips, My inspirations in your heart, so that you may guide this humanity safely. You have been extensively prepared. In every single one of my teachings I have opened before your eyes an infinite path of ideals and spiritualization.

7. Your mind and even more your soul have been refreshed while you have enjoyed the delights of this Word and have kept it in your heart to study it later Already the time of great study for the "people of Israel" is approaching, in which you will have to reflect on the words I told you, on the teachings I gave you as a testament for you and for all mankind.

8. Be prepared, people, for many ideas will spring from all hearts to challenge your thoughts, and you will find no spiritual kinship among men It is the time of the announced fight. While some will set out to defend my truth and spread my teaching, others will want to destroy it, will want to trap brick by brick this work I have built in the heart of the people of Israel.

9. They will rise with fanaticism and ignorance, because everyone will have understood it according to his own understanding But I, the light, will come down to you to guide you. I, the justice, will let the truth shine in the heart of those who have heard me with prepared soul.

10. People of Israel: In this great struggle you shall carry with you only the weapons of love, peace and justice. What would become of you if you seized the double-edged sword that hurts and kills? Above all you shall let my light shine and bring my word to the hearts. You are to arm yourselves with

patience, wisdom and love and remember these teachings which I gave you in the midst of this peace. Although I saw the churches quarreling in great storms, in great confusion, My Word has been like a lighthouse in this sea stirred up by worldviews, ideas, different interpretations.

Each one of you is to be a herald of truth; you are all to take Me as your example; you are all to remember the love with which I taught each of my disciples – the patience with which I trained each of my primary school students – the forgiveness I granted to all when they made mistakes and succumbed to temptation.

11. So you, Israel, who will remain as disciples of Me, who will bear witness to this Master, must take Me as your example. Then will be the moment of trial, of your opportunity, then you will also recognize yourself, then you will recognize the greatness of your soul. But if you should not be prepared, you will lament your weakness. I as Master have taught you, have given you infinite teachings, and when this year 1950 comes to an end – a year of grace, the last in which I will speak in this form – you will be prepared, and all that you should not have heard through the voice bearer, you will receive through intuition in your soul.

12. In this way you will understand great teachings. The way, which I have marked out for you, is infinite. You will never be able to say that you have now reached the end, that you have nothing more to learn or study, that you have understood everything.

No, people, a short time will not be enough for you to understand my teaching, you will have to study during this whole journey on earth, and afterwards in the hereafter your soul will move on to the spiritual regions in the desire for the essence and wisdom of my Spirit, and you will still discover further horizons, your ideals will become greater, and then you will understand that your Father is infinite in his light and in his love for his children.

13. Today you are no longer children's disciples, no longer little children in this work, you have wandered far in the fulfillment of your mission I have spoken to you and told you that "the people of Israel" have dwelt on earth to receive Me. Therefore there are many epochs in which your soul has heard Me.

14. You have already passed through some stages of life, have developed. You have the experience and the fruits that you have reaped in the past times. You have already gone through great trials, so your soul will not be beguiled by false lights. You know the "taste" of my word, you have opened your eyes and you know the purest spiritual light. You have read the great book of my wisdom and will not be confused by the imperfect sciences.

15. I have brought to your knowledge the true light and the true science that is in Me. I have made you great according to the soul because I want you to seek Me more with it than with the mind, so that you may be spiritualists in truth. For already the time of great opportunities for the people of Israel is approaching. If today you have felt yourselves prisoners, with a limited field of action to exercise my teaching, now the moment is near when I will open the ways for each of you, and there you will apply my teaching, and in the exercise of it you will discover the greatness of each of my words.

16. Only in this way will you be able to understand Me; only in this way will you interpret My word correctly and not form in your mind theories and conceptions which confuse you and do not lead you to the understanding of My teaching.

You have to practice love, peace and mercy to become one with your Father, then you can recognize yourselves as I have prepared you – full of gifts and graces. I have told you that I have created you in My image and likeness, that each of you can do great works by the way, which are to bear witness to Me, which make you like Me, and by your ability you can do them.

17. Are ye already ready? Have you already prepared yourselves to take Me as an example? Verily, I tell you, there is nothing lacking for you for this; you have already reached spiritual maturity, and from this point you can become active and offer Me the first fruits of your mission while a great part of mankind continues to sleep, awaiting the shock or shake that will wake them up.

18. You watch and pray, keeping your faith burning. You pray for all those who feel disinherited and deviated from the spiritual path, and this prayer surrounds men and saves them, redeems them. The time will come when those hearts in which you have sown love and which you do not yet know, because you have prayed both for those whom you know and for those whom you do not know, will

come on your way, or you will come to them on your way and discover them, and then you will become one with each other, then your soul will recognize the seed that it has sown.

19. The provinces await you; much have I spoken to you about this, but you have seen it as something distant because you did not see it coming immediately. But the moment will come when you will scatter, and then you will take this seed with you as a rich seed to scatter it in the fields of mankind. There you will recognize your progress, there you will begin to advance your ideal, there you will become great through your acts of love and sacrifice for humanity.

20. It is necessary that you go through these trials so that you may understand my teaching. Each of you must become an apostle, and I will enlighten and bless you from the hereafter.

21. You have the same gifts as those who had them then. Yes, people of Israel, for you were my disciples in that time, as were those Twelve and all who heard Me in the Second Age. In you I have put my seed, my wisdom has enveloped your souls. But if for a short time you have not felt filled with it, it is because you have not yet thought and studied.

22. I now grant you a time of peace, a time of distance from your earthly life, so that you may study and then begin your mission prepared. When this time comes, do not let it pass unnoticed, do not dedicate this time, which I now grant you, to worldly life. I will give you what is necessary for your livelihood on top of it, and for the soul everything you need.

23. I have come for the sake of man's soul, to rescue it from the darkness in which it has lived. The body is secondary; earthly life, although it is important for man, is likewise secondary. A loaf of bread is enough to nourish you, a blanket to cover your body and protect it from the rigors of the weather, even a simple garment, and this is sufficient. But the soul, which has to cover a long way, which has to come to me with great merits to attain the great promises, has not yet had its chance with you, is still chained, still constantly calls for salvation and liberation. It rises in the core of your being and shakes your hard heart. But it is she who is to rule "the flesh," and not this is to rule the soul.

24. The bodily shell is only the garment, the tool, which I have given you on earth, so that you may live on it for a time. At the time when you have taken off this garment, I will demand of the soul an account of its body.

But the materialism in which you live is a dungeon in which you have suppressed your soul. I will now open its doors, will give you freedom so that you can live very close to Me and love this humanity with all the powers of your being.

25. I want the people of Israel to be like a tender mother who receives this defenseless humanity, that your womb is warm, that your eyes are full of love and compassion for this humanity. I entrust her to you so that you may consider her as a younger sister, or – if you wish – as a daughter. I will leave you as a representative of Me, and as I love, bless and embrace humanity, so shall you do. It hungers for love, for models and for light. I will say to mankind: Seek out "the people of Israel", in them you will find my substitution and my miracles, on these I will pour out my teaching and my benefactions!

26. How great is your task, beloved people, you have still not understood it! But do not worry. If you have faith in Me, you will be able to rise to its fulfillment and you will have to take that honorable place before mankind.

Prepare yourselves now that you still have time to reflect and meditate – now that you are not yet standing before the great crowds of people preaching and still able to correct the mistakes yourselves. Penetrate into your inner being to recognize the good and the bad and to promote the virtues that you may discover, which I have imprinted in your soul since the beginning, since you were created. But that which you should discover of the bad – all imperfections which should be present in you, you shall transform into perfections.

27. The earth is a valley of atonement and testing for the Spirit. But he must triumph through the strength and power I have given him, because he is a part of myself, is my own essence, my own life. You are my creatures, like me. What obstacles, then, will you encounter on your way, which you could not overcome on the way of spiritualization and upward development?

28. People: It is enough for you to pray daily and to train yourselves in the study of my teaching, so that by your own efforts you may find a way to pass all trials, to wait with patience when you have to wait, and to receive everything as it is my will. I have not promised you a flowery way, I have not told

you that you will be happy and enjoy perfect happiness on this earth. I have taught you that you are subject to trials and are going through a path of atonement and make amends for your past transgressions, just as you must earn merit to ascend.

29. This is what I have said to you, people. Be therefore devoted in the tribulations, bear your lives with joy. Hope that what you did not receive at nightfall you will receive at daybreak. For everyone who trusts in me receives – everyone who prays is strong. Therefore, this Master always guides you disciples to prayer, to the study of spiritual teachings, to the study of human life, so that you may be wise and just at all times, so that you may be just in all your decisions, so that you may bear witness that you are my apostles, and that you may feel yourselves full of peace because of the righteousness you have brought to bear in your actions.

30. Thus I prepare you, people of Israel, thus have I united you in this church. I have taught and lifted up those of you who have come in the last hours of My Word to unite you all in one thought, in the same study, so that you who have come new to Me may reach an equal degree of development with those who have heard Me for a long time.

31. I see all of you entering the same ladder and nurturing high ideals, always putting the soul first, praying and expecting everything from Me; I am the one who is the one who is the one who is the one who is the one who is the one I bless you and tell you I also expect this from mankind. When will it be converted? When will it have shed its cloak of uncleanness? When will it have renounced its materialism to set out in search of the spiritual garment? This great work you will not accomplish. I, who work tirelessly, will convert mankind in the time necessary for it. It will develop, it will take great steps in a moment, because I prepare the trials and circumstances that must bring it to spiritualization. You are to fulfill your mission in the present time period, but I will work and fulfill it at all times.

32. You have come to know my word, you have recognized that it comes from me, but you also sometimes long for the warmth and tenderness of motherly love. But the Master asks you: have you not also recognized in this word of the Master the tenderness and the love of the Mother?

I have told you that I am one Master, one Spirit, and in Me are all kinds of love. If you have a desire for Mary, seek her in my own word – in this word here, which constantly blesses and caresses you.

33. Yes, people of Israel, in Me the Father and the Mother speak, in Me all kinds of love speak. In this my word which I have spoken at all times, you will find – when you recognize me – everything you long for. There will be no emptiness in your heart, in Me you will find the Father, the friend, the brother, the Master, but also the Mother. I am the perfect love, the greatest love of all. Be confident, people, and thank Me because I have brought these lessons to your attention.

34. I fill your way with blessings every morning of grace. Which of you who ask Me with fear or with longing has not been answered? I see everything and know everything. I speak to you from the hereafter. You belong to those who come to me, who soar up to find me in the regions of the Spirit. I have not entered the earth during this time; I come down spiritually and connect with you by means of the Universal Ray, and from there I see and hear everything, I speak to you and bless you, and on this morning of grace I say to you: Earn merits, for already you are approaching the middle of this year. If you have used it correctly, then be blessed. But I as Master advise you: Use every day and every moment so that you may memorize my word and keep it in your heart forever.

This atmosphere, this peace, this light, this joy and this love should continue, you should continue to breathe it after this year in your meetings and outside of them, I will grant it to you. Wherever you gather, you will have My presence, wherever you call Me, there I will be with you.

35. So, people, recognize that the Divine Master is manifesting himself in this time in the midst of an atmosphere of peace, understanding and spiritualization. I have united your minds and you have built a spiritual temple to which I come down. There I reveal myself and make myself felt. There you will recognize me after this year, because in this way I will continue to manifest myself in the midst of peace and spiritualization. Let your soul eliminate discord and create an atmosphere of harmony, of unity of beliefs.

36. When the time comes, you will disperse without forming parties, nor leaving confusion or bad examples.

37. You shall speak from your heart and soul in peace, then in one of your sentences all the justice and truth I want to make known to this world will be able to be contained in one of your sentences. Then take care to keep your peace, your spiritual energy and your faith well, so that at every moment you may be the voice of truth, the voice that prophesies, the voice that silences the wicked and that awakens the soul through the voice of the Spirit.

38. These you shall be, people, in the midst of the troubled humanity, for this I have prepared you. Each one of you will fulfill his mission within a crowd of people, but you shall all be united spiritually, even if you should be physically distant from one another. And you are to exchange with each other, be it in a spiritual way or by means of letters. In this way you will gradually unfold my work, in this way you will bring it near to the world. For this I have awakened in this time the ideal in you to unfold the spiritual gifts through truthfulness and justice so that you are always righteous and spiritual.

39. I leave you united like one family, in which there shall be no quarrels. All of you are to consider yourselves brothers and sisters, all at the same stage of development, with the same readiness to fulfill your mission, and with a high ideal. You will all receive blessings, encouragement, and what you need for your struggle from my Spirit.

I strengthen you on this morning of grace. Memorize each of my teachings, they contain great light, even if they are short.

40. Be blessed. I am always in expectation of those who want to develop themselves spiritually upwards – those who seek beyond what their eyes can see – those who discover eternal life in the beyond with the eyes of their Spirit.

41. I make you acquainted with your spiritual gifts and let the call go out to you. But every one of you must reach me through his merits.

42. On this morning of grace, through the prayer of the people of Israel, gathered in various congregations inside and outside this nation, I bless all mankind and give them my peace and mercy

43. In this way I am preparing you at this time for the difficult times. Your words must break the silence that will now fall on mankind, which is crushed by the many calamities, confused by the diversity of worldviews that will come to light among the spiritual leaders of different faiths. In that time of fear, of which you do not know how long it will last, a voice will rise in every soul, which will say, "Peace to men of good will. Then those will be saved who feel faith in their heart, who keep their lamp burning. These will feel a great authority in themselves.

44. Now the time of study is drawing near for this people, in which they will reflect on my words and commandments, and you shall be prepared for this struggle. Your thoughts will clash, you will differ in your conclusions. But above all your ideas my light will shine, and I will help myself to those who set out with a healthy soul to realize my plans.

45. In this struggle I give you only the weapons of love, wisdom and patience. But in carrying out this mission you will remember with melancholy these hours of peace, this joyful atmosphere in which I taught you and prepared you for the times to come. But in that sea of different world views, conceptions and ways of looking at things, you shall struggle to keep your peace and your dignity as disciples of Me.

46. It is not enough to fathom my teaching and to understand its meaning in order to attain salvation. It is necessary to follow their instructions so that you may become one with me and your soul may attain ever more maturity, firmness in its convictions.

47. I have not promised you a flowery way in this world, but in spite of its hardships you can live your life with joy, trustingly hope for the future and be just and lawful in all your actions. Work and fulfill your task in this time period, and I will work at all times.

48. Keep your spiritualization so that at all times you may be the voice that speaks the truth, that silences the wicked and fulfills its task of guiding and teaching your fellow men.

Call your Heavenly Mother lovingly in each of your meetings. But the Master tells you: Her Spirit and mine are one. Have you not recognized in my words her tenderness and her grace? In this teaching the Father and your Mother speak in a perfect divine union.

49. How many times have I caught men in the act of asking themselves if there is not some way of communion with God, and often they have cried out with a sigh, "Oh, if only I could ask the Lord a question and receive the answer! But afterwards they resigned themselves to this, believing that this

is impossible, and continue to seek my mercy in external cult forms and material offerings, although in the innermost part of their being they cannot comprehend how a Father, who has always said to love his creatures so much, does not deign to answer them when they ask Him and call upon Him.

50. O you immature human beings, who are addicted to earthly life, if only you knew that this need to communicate with me is the thirst I feel in my Spirit! If only you knew that you have not only been granted that dialogue which you long for, but that all my teachings revealed to you at all times have the purpose of leading you to dialogue from Spirit to Spirit! But since you live materialized, you have desired to hear my voice responding to those words which your lips speak, and this cannot and should not be. For then it would no longer be a spiritual dialogue, but one in which your Lord would degrade himself to the level of your materialism.

51. Therefore the way I have chosen in this time, when I make myself known by means of these voice-bearers, must be short, because it is not the perfect form of revelation, but – once it is over – the time of preparation will come, in which many men will begin their unfolding towards the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.

52. I have never been far from you as you have sometimes believed, nor have I ever been indifferent to your sufferings, nor have I been deaf to your calls. The following has happened: You did not strive to refine your higher senses and expected to perceive Me with the senses of the flesh. But I tell you that the time in which I granted this to men was already very far back.

53. If you would have made a little effort to develop some of your spiritual abilities, such as inner upliftment through spiritual contemplation, prayer, presentiment, prophetic dream, or the spiritual face – I assure you that through each of these you would connect with Me and therefore receive answers to your questions and divine inspiration in your thoughts.

54. I am always ready to speak with you, always awaiting your elevation and spiritual readiness to please you and to give you the happiness to manifest Me to your Spirit. For this it is only necessary to make you ready with the greatest sincerity to attain this grace.

55. While I receive you and give you my benefits, no matter in what form my mercy is invoked. But if you also receive from me what you have asked for, your soul will never experience the happiness of having made itself worthy of this good.

56. I must tell you that on the day when you are able to reach the height of the spiritual with your petitions, your happiness in receiving my mercy will be incomparably greater. For he who knows how to ask will naturally also know how to receive.

I tell you this because some of me attain what they desire although they did not know how to ask. What value can they then attach to that which they did not even know how to implore or ask? They belong to those who do not know how to receive, who could not understand the love with which their Father granted their request.

But my duty as a father is to help the children in their life's struggle, to protect them, to stand by them and to comfort them. Therefore, my mercy can never stop pouring out on my children.

57. This Father, who loves you so much, cannot see you sunk into spiritual ignorance, which is darkness, poverty, and wretchedness. This is why I awaken your conscience, which is like a Master who arises from yourselves and always seeks the ways and means to be heard and felt, to express himself in words and teachings that correct your mistakes and raise you to the heights of Light, Knowledge, Spirit and soul greatness.

58. Unite in your mind and spirit my revelations as God, which proclaim the Law to you; my revelations as Father, which reveal to you my infinite love, and my teachings as Master, which reveal to you my wisdom, then from all this you will receive an essence, a divine intention: that you come to Me on the path of spiritual light – a little more than just a rallies to you. I want to lead you into my own kingdom, where I am always present, forever in you.

59. First strive to spiritualize yourselves, so that your hidden gifts may gradually awaken, and you may first come closer and closer, step by step, to the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit and then to the world of perfection.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 325

1. Bless those who weep for love, for this is the proof that their Spirit and heart live in harmony
2. These are the moments of your introspection, the right hour to understand and feel my love, the moment when your heart – opens almost without you noticing – like a flower and the sweet fountain of tears bursts out of your eyes.
3. These tears speak more than all words and say more than all thoughts. In them there is sincerity, there is humility, there is love, gratitude, contrition, promises.
4. When you hear me speak in this way, you feel understood and loved by me. Yes, my little children, I see you all and hear you all, I know your names, know all your needs, hear your laments and pleas and receive all your petitions and offerings.
5. Yes, you are my children, because you have come forth out of my Spirit. How could I not know and love you?
6. If sometimes, despite your prayers, pain or suffering persists, it is not because I have not heard you – nor because I do not want to encourage you, but because I want to test you to give you one of my lessons after another, because it is my duty as Father to correct you, to visit you and to perfect you in that way which is life.
7. Blessed are those who bless Me on the altar of creation and humbly accept the consequences of their transgressions without attributing them to divine punishments.
8. Blessed are those who know how to follow my will and humbly accept their trials. They will all love me.
9. You crowds of men come here to take your refuge with Me because what is happening in your world fills you with fear You have found that all righteousness, all love, and all truthfulness has gone out of the hearts of men. Then you asked yourselves, "To whom do you take refuge? Whom to beg for help and hope for something from whom? And there you remembered me.
10. You poor peoples of the earth – enslave some, oppress others, and exploit the rest by their own leaders and representatives!
11. Your heart no longer loves those who rule you on earth because your trust has been betrayed You no longer have confidence in the justice or magnanimity of your judges; you no longer believe in promises, words, or smiling faces. You have experienced that hypocrisy has taken over the hearts and has established on earth its kingdom of lies, falsehood and deceit.
12. Poor nations, you who carry on your shoulders the toil like an unbearable burden – that toil which is no longer that blessed law by which man received everything that was necessary for his livelihood, but which has turned into a desperate and fearful struggle for survival And what do people get for sacrificing their strength and their lives? A bland piece of bread, a chalice full of bitterness.
13. Verily, I tell you, this is not the livelihood I put into the earth for your pleasure and preservation, this is the bread of discord, vanity, inhuman feelings – in short, the proof of the lack or lack of spiritual maturity among those who determine your human life.
14. I see that you are snatching bread from one another, that those who strive for power cannot bear that the others possess something because they want everything for themselves; that the strong take the bread of the weak and that they must be content to see the powerful eating and enjoying it.
15. Now I ask you: What is the moral progress of this humanity? Where is the development of its noblest feelings?
16. Verily, I tell you, in the epoch when man lived in caves and covered himself with furs, he likewise snatched food from one another's mouths, the strongest likewise took the greatest part, the toil of the weak was also in favor of those who subjugated them by force, men, tribes and peoples likewise killed one another.
17. What then is the difference between the humanity of today and the humanity of those days?
18. Yes, I already know that you will tell Me that you would have made many advances – I know that you will refer Me to your civilization and your science. But then I will tell you that all this is only the

mask of hypocrisy behind which you hide your true feelings and your still primitive instincts, because you have not made the slightest effort to develop your soul, to fulfill My Law.

19. I do not tell you that you should not do scientific research – no, on the contrary Search, research, grow and increase your knowledge and intelligence in material life, but be merciful to one another, respect the sacred rights of your neighbor, understand that there is no law that empowers man to dispose of the life of his fellow men – in short, man, do something, to apply my supreme commandment of "love one another" to your life, so that you may escape the moral and spiritual stagnation in which you have fallen, and so that when the veil of lies that covered your face falls away, your light penetrates, sincerity shines and truthfulness enters your life. Then you can rightly say that you have made progress.

20. Become spiritually strong in the observance of my teachings, so that your words may always be confirmed in the future by real works of mercy, wisdom, and brotherhood.

21. I know that you are wondering in the bottom of your hearts whether, when you no longer hear my word, you will have the necessary inspiration and strength to rise to the fight and not succumb in it.

22. You wonder whether you will not lose the ability or armor you will gain when you hear my word.

23. I see you fickle and uncertain when you think of the day when I speak to you for the last time. For you understand that then the hour will have come in which you are to begin to change from disciples into masters, and you feel unable to live without my word.

24. I tell you all this because if I knew that without these rallies it would be impossible for you to stand in your spiritual struggle, I would not withdraw my word. But I know that it is necessary to finish my message so that soon you will no longer think like disciples or disciples but will begin to think like masters.

25. Understand that you should not spend your life going to these places of gathering in desire for spiritual bliss or consolation. You must comprehend that the moment must come when your Spirit must teach all that he received from Me for the progress of your fellow men.

26. Verily, I tell you, it is necessary for your spiritualization that I cease to manifest Myself in this form. Once my message is finished, you will strive to perfect your prayer and rapture to feel my invisible divine presence, and you will also strive to refine your senses and abilities.

27. But live vigilantly, for in your ranks will arise men and women who will deny that I have put an end to my rallies. They will put forward many arguments and say that the divine vibration is eternal, and that it is therefore impossible that I should make myself no longer perceptible through the human mind. But already today I tell you that just as it is certain that my Spirit vibrates eternally in men, it is also true that the way in which I make myself known by means of these voice-bearers will not last forever because it is not the most perfect one, since I am now preparing you for a dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.

28. This rallies among you must not last any longer, lest you make of it no tradition, habit or rite. Nor should you listen to those who say that Spirit to Spirit dialogue is reserved for the generations of a very distant future. No, disciples. While you will attain perfect spiritual communion only after great development, this will be by means of the ever-increasing practice of my teaching.

29. Pray directly to Me, without the need for mediators, nor words, symbols, rites or images. This will be the beginning of the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit, since it is then your inner and higher being that will rise up in desire for Me. Your spiritual voice then has called me, and my divine voice answers you. How does your being receive the message of my Spirit?: through the gifts of intuition and inspiration, that is, in a subtle and spiritual way.

30. Is not this kind of communication more perfect and spiritual than the one you have through your voice carriers? This is why I also tell you that your spiritual communication will have its degree of perfection according to your preparation, as it happened with the voice bearers and with the crowds of people who assisted them in their preparation.

31. Practice spiritual prayer more and more, so that you may already now discover his goodness and his truth. Get used to seeking inspiration and the development of your intuition through this kind of prayer. Then you will experience in your mind a stream of light that struggles to transform itself into human expressions and words, into noble feelings and good works.

32. When you have thus developed prayer, which is the beginning of the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit, you will no longer desire vocal carriers to convey a divine message to you. For instead of entrusting another person to prepare to receive and transmit that light, it will then be each of you who prepares to receive from his Father directly and according to the merits which he has acquired in relation to Him.

33. Disciples, it was I who revealed to you during this time all the abilities you possess, so that you may develop them more and more under the guidance of the spiritual world, and you thereby – when the rallies of your brothers, the spiritual advisers, – would be over – would already be prepared to fulfill your mission well.

34. Now that you are receiving my last teachings, because you are in the year 1950, and since the spiritual world will give you its last rallies, you will be able to realize that this people here has not used this time of preparation and development.

35. How many of my chosen ones have not even taken the first step toward preparation! What will they do when they no longer have the opportunity to hear their Master and their spiritual brethren, as they have had them for so long?

36. Many will have to mourn for lost time and say to themselves, "Why did we not appreciate in all their worth those blessed moments which the Father granted to his people? What could have been better than to have made a start with the unfolding of our gifts under the teaching of the Master and the counsel and supervision of the spiritual world? But now it will be too late, because the will of man will not be able to change the day and hour set by my will for the end of this period of rallies. Then a new period of time will begin, and with it a new way of developing your spiritual gifts in a simpler, higher and more spiritual way.

37. For those who have endeavored to make use of the present time, there will remain a rest in their hearts and peace in their souls. But those who have waited until the last morning devotions to awaken from their deep sleep will see, with tears in their eyes, the sun of my Word, which illuminated this time, setting without having used its light to sow the seed of spiritualization.

38. The memory of these days will be joyful for some, while it will be tormenting for others. The latter will awaken their conscience to reality, and they will recognize the significance that my new word has for the world. This will cause the love for the study of my work to awaken in their hearts and, through their prayers and meditation on the written word, they will gradually recover lost time.

39. Verily I tell you, in all those in whom the reuse is very deep and the desire for spiritualization becomes very great, my assistance will be fully revealed and soon they will be able to be among the most advanced.

40. The time will come when all who have heard Me at this time will feel the need to bear witness to My words, for the world will present itself as an immeasurably large field thirsting for water and seed. So think, then, what do you already have in your heart to offer to your fellow men? How will you bear witness to my truth and show the greatness of my work?

41. When the hour has come in which men will question you, asking for proofs and testimonies from you about what you have seen and heard from Me, everyone will give what he has, and therefore I tell you already now that it is better if you are prepared so that the hour of trial does not surprise anyone. See: If your fellow men were to find you asleep, you would wake up headless, dismayed, and there would be inaccuracies and falsehood in your words because you did not prepare yourselves in time, and the haste would let you commit many mistakes.

42. No, beloved people, I do not want the need for light to surprise you lost in darkness, and therefore I speak to you with full clarity so that you avoid falls in the future.

43. Always be aware that every time can be favorable for the unfolding of the soul and self-contemplation.

44. Have not all those "workers" who have worked with me done this, for instance, in the midst of their life struggle and misfortunes? But I taught them to withdraw from everything that surrounded them, to devote themselves in the moments of spiritual works – whether in spirit or in the earth body – completely to their mission.

45. Receive these teachings from me and do not forget them, and receive from these your brothers that example so that you may be encouraged by it.

46. If you wait for times of peace to be able to set out on the fulfillment of your mission, you are in error, because those times of peace will come precisely through the work, the struggle, the effort and even the sacrifice of my people.

47. What sense would it make to sow in a field that is in full fruit? I have called you "workers" because it is your task to sow. But it is the very seed I have entrusted to you that will give you the longed-for peace, which means that in order to reap it, you must sow it first.

48. Although you consider yourselves very insignificant, I tell you in truth that you will be very useful to mankind – spiritual usefulness. It is necessary for you to prepare yourselves already now.

49. Later on you need not carry the gift of the spirit healer nor the gift of the voice bearer to other nations, because then the time of my rallies will already be over, but you shall carry on the treasure of inspiration and wisdom which I have brought to you in my word.

50. For your work it will be necessary for you to remain united in my work and thus form a true spiritual family. But you all already know that after the end of the year 1950 there will be no further rallies in this form. Nevertheless, I assure you as encouragement and comfort that my Spirit will always be with you and that you will feel my presence even deeper in your being.

51. I will manifest Myself to you in your thoughts, will rejoice in your gatherings, will make Me tangible in your heart and in your Spirit, and will pour Me out in mercy in many ways, thus rewarding and encouraging your faith and spiritualization.

52. Everyone who thus fulfills my will will be a faithful witness of my word, and his zeal and obedience to obey my instructions will be the firm foundation upon which he builds his spiritual temple. These will be my disciples who will spread my teachings over the earth. But if there should be some who after 1950 insist that I continue to manifest myself in this form, they will deceive, and their rallies will be false. For none of my disciples is unaware of the announced and fixed day for my last rallies.

53. I have given this people enough time to accumulate spiritual light, which is wisdom and the unfolding of all abilities of the soul, so that it could remain in the world at my departure as a master.

54. Establish already now a spiritual connection with the other peoples of mankind, so that you may gradually prepare the ways of those who must become messengers of my word. Through prayer you will be able to establish that spiritual connection which I am just giving you.

55. Now, when you are following this advice I have just given you in my teaching this day, do not think whether at the moment you prayed for a certain people or nation, those fellow men for whom you prayed felt it or did not notice that someone was thinking of them and praying for them. Nor should you expect their answer in the same way. Remember that on the day when men will communicate by thought, they will already have taken a great step toward the age of Spirit to Spirit dialogue, but hardly now, when you are just beginning to unravel those invisible threads of brotherhood, love, understanding, and spiritual convergence.

56. Everything will come true in its time because everything that has been prophesied has always had a deep reason, even if men have doubted it, when that announcement has been revealed to them long before its fulfillment.

57. You already see how the prophecies of the past times have been fulfilled in their majority. Trust that what I have now announced and promised to you will likewise come true. The truth will prevail, my will will be fulfilled, the light will shine.

58. Know how an invisible power is revealed daily on your world. Feel the presence of the time of judgment among men, see how at present everything is preparing for the final battle, in which all human passions that fight against good and truth will be defeated and will be destroyed to make way for new feelings and new ideals.

59. The sickle of my righteousness will mow your fields, and I declare to you in truth and in Spirit that everything that has no deep roots of good will be mowed down, and that all that is superfluous will be eliminated.

60. The time in which evil hinders the unfolding of good will pass, and though this struggle will always exist as long as a soul dwells in a human flesh, good will then prevail and be dominant.

61. Earn merits to belong to that world of light which I announce to you. Leave already now a seed that will bear good fruit tomorrow. Do not think that it will no longer be you who can reap and enjoy

those fruits. Drive out of your hearts every selfishness and remember that it will be your children according to the Blood or your brothers and sisters according to the Spirit who will reap the harvest of their older brothers and sisters, who will call them pioneers and bless them in their prayers.

62. People speak of times past, of antiquity, of long centuries and endless ages, but I still see you small. I see that you have matured very little spiritually. In my eyes, your world is still in its childhood, even if it seems to you that you have reached maturity.

63. No, mankind, as long as it is not the soul that gives those proofs of maturity, upward development, perfection and progress in the various fields of your life, you will inevitably present to me human works which are only apparently great, but which are without moral content and not lasting because of the lack of love.

64. Do you think that I could accept from you the fruit you offer Me if I were to call you to account at these moments? No, humanity, no one could offer Me a fruit worthy of Me – something that would be a proof of love among men, of their harmony, of their faith in Me, of their life elevated by the practice of goodness.

65. I will not accept some and I will not accept others, I will await the time until you offer Me the fruit of your harmony. This will be your reparation on earth.

66. You tell Me that you love Me? You claim that you love truth and justice? Then I tell you that if you all loved truth and justice, you would not live as you live – separated by social classes, by creeds, by races and customs.

67. If you would love truth and justice, you would love one another, you would strive to break down barriers, shorten distances, and eliminate differences.

68. Have you done this? You know very well that this is not the case; rather, you have worked to ensure that these differences continue, that there are strong and weak, rich and poor, powerful and poor, educated and ignorant, and I find this bad seed everywhere.

69. Do you want me to receive you in this way – stained by envy, vanities, and base passions?

70. How little did you grasp the meaning of my coming into the world in those days when I appeared among you as a man to explain to you that the whole content of the law consists in two supreme commandments: love of God and love between fellow men. For this is the essence of life and the divine bond that unites the family of God!

71. Do you realize how wrong you live while you believe to be at the height of your strength and knowledge? If you are not yet convinced of what I have told you, answer Me: is all that you create with your science for the happiness of your neighbour, for the solution of her problems and for her well-being? You will not be able to answer me with "yes" because then you would be lying, nor will you be able to tell me that you must destroy the weeds so that a better world can come into being. For my law has never authorized man to dispose of the life of his fellow man.

72. Is it not love that inspires your science in these moments? Does not all that you are preparing now serve to satisfy hatred and the desire for power? Submit it, then, to the judgment of your conscience, and you will experience how it tells you that most of the works of men at this time are not proof of spiritual progress, but the negation of all that I taught you at that time with my word and with my life.

73. I am your Father, and it is necessary that I speak to you in this way. I cannot deceive you, nor do I want you to live as deceived. I send you this message and let it reach all. But when you should not believe it because the word is plain and its voices are insignificant, then the facts, the trials and the events will come as a surprise to you, and then you will understand that this message was true, but that you did not want to hear it in time nor to accept it. Again, as in the days of Noah, men will mock the prophecies, and only when they feel that the floods of water have already buried their bodies under them will they begin to believe and repent.

74. My mercy always wanted to keep you in your rashness, but you never wanted to listen to Me. Sodom and Gomorrah were likewise warned to feel fear and repentance and avoid their destruction. But they would not listen to my voice and perished.

75. I also urged Jerusalem to pray and return to true worship of God. But his unbelieving and carnal heart rejected my fatherly admonition and had to be convinced of the truth by the events. How bitter then were those days for Jerusalem!

76. Do you now know the truth that you are still the same? For you have not wanted to leave your spiritual childhood to grow and ascend by the way of wisdom which is in my word.

77. I send you all this message, which is to serve peoples and nations as prophecy for awakening, for vigilance. Bless you, if you believe in its content. Think about its meaning, but watch and pray for it. For if you do so, an inner light will guide you and a higher power will protect you until you are saved.

78. Today you are witnesses that I heal the "insane" people with the healing balm of truth, from which all wisdom comes.

79. There is still a lack of your unifying all the knowledge you have acquired about human life with the knowledge about the spiritual life. For as long as you have no certainty about your origin, your destiny, and your final goal, you will not know yourselves, nor will you know who you are.

80. In the human realm you know on what day you were born, and you also know that you must bury the body when someone is no longer alive. But who knows the moment when your spirit soul sprang from my womb, the manner in which it was born, the manner in which it incarnated, and what its return to the womb from which it came is? Something, but very little, has been what men have foreseen without being able to discover the whole truth, because man will never be able to penetrate the mystery of life by himself.

81. It is I, your Master, who once more in a time of spiritual disquiet, questions, dissatisfaction in the face of what has remained shrouded in mystery, approaches men.

82. I reveal the truth and quench men's spiritual anxiety. I answer their questions and remove the fear they experience in the face of their inability to find the truth. I also approach myself to tell them that much of what they see shrouded in mystery has been something that they were not able to clear up due to lack of preparation and purity, but which was permitted by me so that they would get to know its core.

83. Since I promised the world to come again to enlighten the mysteries with my light and to remove the darkening of the human mind, now is the appropriate time for my return, in which my Spirit opens anew the Book of Wisdom, so that men may find in it all that is due to them to know, which is granted to them through me

84. All this people have asked me why I have chosen the spiritual form at this time to make myself known to men, considering that it is for them an all too high and difficult form to understand and to feel.

85. I know that the people of today tell me this because they know that I incarnated in the past, making myself human, visible and touchable. But this people did not think about the fact that before I came into the world as man, I had already made myself known to men spiritually, and they had heard me and believed me, but never asked me that I should come down to the world to see myself.

86. I took the human form because it was absolutely necessary to give a perfect and living example of what the fulfillment in the Divine Law is, and no one other than I was qualified to do so – I, who made the Law – I, who had to bring you the Law explained with words and works that gave form to a teaching

87. If I, instead of choosing the human form to dwell among you, had taken the form of an angel, men would have felt insignificant and incapable of following my steps, and they would have taken my word for something impossible for man to accomplish, and on the other hand you would not have believed in a sacrifice from Me out of love for you

88. Now if, instead of choosing a form that is above that of man, I had taken the form of a bird or a plant, or hid myself in one of the many creatures that are below man, you would not have considered that manifestation perfect, you would have felt humiliated because you were not chosen as a means of divine revelation

89. Now I tell you that every form I use to manifest Myself is right and perfect, and that if you have not become aware that I am present, manifest, touchable in all the realms of nature, the reason is that you have not been interested in knowing the divine language.

90. The ages have passed, and only some of them have been used. Therefore, I am approaching you now to show you the procedure to recover the lost time.

91. Here is your Master, reminding you that I became man in Jesus in the Second Age to speak to you heart-to-heart and that I am preparing you at this time to dialogue with Me from Spirit to Spirit I also

teach you to observe the elements of nature in which my power, wisdom and justice are manifested. And finally, disciples, I have taught you the spiritual language so that you may hear and understand my voice, which speaks to you constantly, and which teaches you and guides you.

92. It is this teaching that will give man the spiritualization he needs to rise step by step, step by step, to spiritual wisdom, where he will discover his origin, his core of being, his *raison d'être*, and then his love for me will be very great and he will bless all life and everything that exists and surrounds him, because in everything he will see, hear and feel the presence of his heavenly Father.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 326

1. You begin to hear my word, and your eyes become an inexhaustible source of tears Why do you weep, people? You do not always know the reason, sometimes it is because the struggle of life has been cruel – sometimes it is because life has scourged you through misfortunes, disappointments, failures, sickness or bereavements. But there are occasions when, without having any of these reasons, you shed many tears when you hear Me.
2. I know the reason for this weeping without any apparent reason, I know its origin: it is your soul that weeps and makes it known by means of the flesh through tears. Every tear is a treasure of tenderness contained in it, of pain because it feels trapped, of remorse for mistakes made, of agony because you have become weak, of grief because of wasted time.
3. What does the material nature know about all this? That is why you have often believed that you cry for no reason.
4. You ask me if it is a mistake to cry with me. Verily, I tell you, whoever does not feel this need to relieve a pain or express a supreme joy, carries a stone in his breast instead of a heart, since he does not feel my presence in any way.
5. Weep, beloved people, because weeping too is a means I have given man to purify himself and to free himself from a burden that weighs him down See how you then feel freer, lighter and purer to resume the daily work.
6. Your soul needs this purification to become worthy, to fulfill the task that is destined for it, and it must rid itself of the burden that has accumulated in it over time. For a new struggle awaits it – a struggle that it must begin without feeling any tiredness.
7. Yes, disciples! The weeping in the moments of your inner contemplation is a proof of sincere emotional movement, and each tear is more eloquent than a thousand of the most beautiful and expressive words of your language. But not all of them show the weeping of the soul, the repentance or the joy through tears. In many of my children, this feeling is inward, hidden, visible only to me. They appear unfeeling or indifferent, but their heart is just as sensitive or even more sensitive than those who express their feelings.
8. Once you all have understood spiritualization and live it, you will also be able to control your spiritual feelings without displaying them to your fellow men, because you have understood that He to whom you are to confess, repent and purify is your Father, and He you will carry in your being.
9. First of all, beloved disciples and disciples, it is important that your heart begins to feel the vibration of the soul in your being, the need to understand how to purify yourselves in order to accept the cup of suffering when it reaches your lips, and that it is as beneficial spiritually to feel the feelings hidden in the core of your being as it is to express them outwardly
10. A whole world awaits you, a humanity awaits you, and therefore you should strive for your purification, so that when you set out on the path of becoming missionaries of this spiritual message, in your heart the virtues do not mix with the vices, for then you will see yourselves constantly deceived by yourselves. You will desire to be sincere, and hypocrisy will come forth to deceive you. You will have the desire to be charitable, and the selfishness of your heart will prevent it. Therefore, I tell you that your purification must be true to make you worthy to fulfill this spiritual mission. But there is no one but your conscience to cause this inner purification to be permanent, true, as a ripe fruit, through self-reflection, experience, self-reflection, and following my teachings.
11. Can you imagine the happiness that your heart will experience when you speak to your fellow men of what I have revealed to you during this time, and you then see them crying in silence – with a weeping that will not only be that of the "flesh" but also of the soul that thirsts for tenderness?
12. Every time my Word is pronounced by your lips, previously prepared by prayer and inspired by My Mercy, my essence will be alive and my Word will be touching, which is why I tell you that it will produce the same effect through your mouth as it did in the hearts of the listeners when it was transmitted through the intermediary of the voice bearers; I am telling you that it will have the same effect through your mouth as it did in the hearts of the listeners when it was transmitted through the intermediary of the voice bearers

13. Disciples: the word I have given you in this time you are not to use as a basis for a new religion because it is only the explanation of the law which I have revealed to you from the earliest times

14. Remember, if it were a religion, it would be for those only who would profess it. But since it is the infinite light of God, it shines down upon all, it comes down upon all to illuminate the ways of mankind without distinction of peoples, races, languages, or creeds.

15. My law is the altar to which all must come to worship their Lord. Wherever a man exists, there the altar will be in the high place of his soul, expecting his tribute and his gift of love.

16. Understand, disciples: What I want to make you understand, is that everyone who receives this teaching should likewise unite and become one with all spiritually, without the outward difference of the various forms of worship being an obstacle that prevents you from recognizing and loving your neighbor as brothers and sisters in Me.

17. Once you feel this way, you will be able to make my teaching your own and, in the hard days of trial that are approaching, you will be able to distribute and share your gifts without excluding any of your fellow men.

18. I do not demand of men the unification of morals, of earthly laws, or of knowledge of science. For finally and in the end the day will come when an agreement will cause the peoples to unite. What I inspire you to do is spiritual harmony, union in thinking that all mankind may know and practice spiritual prayer, in which you all will be able to rise up inwardly and receive the bread of eternal life directly from my Spirit.

19. There are many religious communities on earth, and in their majority they are based on faith in Christ. Yet they do not love one another, nor do they recognize one another as disciples of the Divine Master.

20. Do you not think that if they had all understood my teaching, they would have put it into practice by leading the denominations to reconciliation and peace? But this was not so. They all kept their distance from one another, thus spiritually dividing and dividing men, who then consider themselves enemies or strangers. Each seeks means and arguments to prove to the others that he is the owner of the truth and that the others are wrong. But no one has the strength and courage to fight for the union of all, nor does anyone have the good will to discover that there is some truth in every belief and in every worship of God.

21. I expect spiritualization from the world. With me the names by which every church or sect is distinguished have no meaning, nor the more or less great splendor of its rites and outward cult forms. This only reaches the human senses, but not my Spirit.

22. I expect spiritualization from men, for it means elevation of life, ideal of perfection, love of goodness, turning to truth, exercise of the activity of love, harmony with oneself, which is harmony with others and therefore with God.

23. I am currently giving the rain that will prepare the fields where tomorrow my seed will rise and bear fruit. Today it still seems impossible that this world can be transformed earthly and spiritual, considering that evil has taken root in the heart of this humanity. But I tell you that not much time will pass until you experience the beginning of the spiritual transformation of your peoples.

24. Who would have believed at that time that in pagan, sinful and sensual Rome –, a city where life was a constant orgy of vices and pleasures, sins and crimes, the faith in the Word of Love, in Christ, would be ignited earlier than in any other people? And yet this happened.

25. Rome had to sin much before, and reach to exhaustion and disgust, to reach the point of receiving in her heart the seed of my Word. But when it came to them, those hearts, weary with pleasure and torn apart by disappointment and pain, opened up in contact with the essence of my message, as withered cups of flowers open when a moist breeze blows down to caress them.

26. The heart of that people beat with power, and their soul was shaken. His sins were forgiven him thanks to his faith and his courage to respond to my call.

27. Courage and sacrifice were needed by that people to strengthen their faith and their love of truth, which began to light up their hearts. But they were strong men and women, whether they were adults, youth or children.

28. Do you understand, disciples? Then compare that dominion of the vanities, vices and love of the world with this humanity of today, and you will discover that – also disgusts them, tired of vanities

and sick of sin – is getting closer and closer to the day, when her soul will be surprised by the breath of the divine breeze that will awaken her – a breeze preceding the dew, which will quench the soul's thirst that torments her, and which will be the preparation for the seed of spiritualization that will later fall to all hearts.

29. How many times have you asked Me in your hearts why I have not shown you the spiritual life in all clarity? But I tell you: If you would touch that life with your physical senses, you would never make the slightest effort to attain any spiritualization. Never would you unfold your spiritual gifts and abilities, nor would you strive to acquire merits to deserve my revelations.

30. There is a veil between you and the Spiritual Valley which permits no one to profane the purity of that sanctuary, and only he who is clothed with reverence and humility, sincerity and a noble purpose, love and true faith, is permitted to cross those thresholds.

31. I say "true faith" because there is apparent faith inspired by something unreal – by something that, because it is false, disappears and fades away as soon as one knows the truth.

32. There are many who have tried to imagine spiritual life in order to believe in it. "Great" and "small," ignorant and educated, they have all wanted to know how "heaven" is, how God is, what form the spiritual beings have, how the light and existence is in that world. Then they imagined beyond the stars a beautiful field, a majestic palace, a throne, and on it God in human form sitting. You also gave human form to the spirit beings, and imagined them flying like birds to move from one place to another. All this you see full of light – a light similar to the one you have on earth, all shining like gold and adorned with the most beautiful things you know on the material world: heavenly songs and divine music that fill the room, while millions of beings eternally worship the Lord, always kneeling before His throne, praising Him and offering incense to Him.

33. Thus the spiritual life is understood in the imagination of many people, and once they have created that image in their minds, they have believed that it is so, that it must be so, and they have committed themselves to it by faith.

34. What will happen to them when they come to know this teaching and learn that what they have imagined does not correspond to reality? Some of them will immediately open their eyes to the light of truth, as they recognize the errors created by their materialism. Others will be confused and deny the truth of my revelations.

35. I tell you only that it is necessary that you banish from your minds all the images you have created of spiritual life, because God is not in human form, nor sits on a throne, as the kings of the earth do, nor is the heaven beyond the stars, nor is His light like that of the sun, nor do souls have human form. Everything is different from what you have imagined – to the extent that, even if I were to explain to you how spiritual life is in reality, you would not understand it because even your language would not be able to express the truth, the infinite glory, the beauty and the perfection of the Eternal.

36. Could you tell me what shape or volume the conscience has? Could you tell me of what form is love or intelligence? "No, Master," you tell me. So you cannot compare earthly things with those of spiritual life, just as conscience, intelligence, love, has no form. Nevertheless, there is nothing more beautiful than the qualities of the Light Soul, which is a combination of abilities and virtues that do not require form to exist.

37. God has no form, for if He had it, He would be a limited being, as is the human being, and then He would not be God. His "throne" is perfection, justice, love, wisdom, creative power, eternity.

38. "Heaven" is the highest bliss that a soul achieves on its path of perfection, when it rises so high in wisdom and love that it attains a degree of purity that no sin and no pain can reach any more.

39. When my prophets spoke of spiritual life, they sometimes did so by means of human manifestations and objects known to you.

40. The prophets saw thrones like those of kings on earth – books, beings with human forms, palaces with tapestries, candlesticks, the Lamb, and many other forms. But today you must understand that all this was but a symbol, a symbol, a divine meaning, a revelation, which had to be expressed for you in a figurative form, since you were not able to understand another, higher one.

41. Now is the time for you to interpret correctly the meaning of all my parables and teachings which I have revealed to you by means of symbols, so that the meaning may enter your Spirit and the symbolic form may disappear.

42. When you come to this knowledge, your faith will be true, since you have then founded it on truth.

43. You men, I prophesy to you in my words a better world than the one you live in, when your heart has washed away its impurity in the blood I shed on the cross – a blood that has been the embodiment of divine love, the highest forgiveness and redemption of all men.

44. You – unbelievers and doubters – cannot believe in a world of justice, nor can you imagine a life of love and virtue on your earth. In a word, you are incapable of doing good, nor do you have faith in yourselves.

45. But I believe in you, knowing the seed that is in each of my children, because I created them, for I gave them life through my love.

46. I very much put my hope in man, believing in his salvation, in his becoming worthy, and in his ascent. For when I created him, I appointed him to be Lord on earth, on which he was to create a place of love and peace, and I also appointed that his soul had to become strong in the struggle of life to reach, through merits, to live in the light of the kingdom of perfection, which is due to it as eternal inheritance.

47. This earth, which you call "valley of tears" or "place of banishment," was prepared by me with infinite love to offer it to the children who would inhabit it. Everything on it was brimming with life, abundance, blessing and delight for those who would possess it. There was nothing on her that was created to cause pain to man – On the contrary, everything was provided in such a way that if mankind would harm itself with its mistakes, it would find on its way and everywhere the necessary means itself to heal its sufferings and triumph over its misfortunes.

48. Many centuries have passed over man on earth, and still he could not be happy on it. Why? Simply because he wanted to find this happiness without seeking it on the true path, which is the path that my law, the law of love and justice, of harmony and sincerity, marks out.

49. Do you believe that it is absolutely necessary to suffer on earth to deserve heaven? No, humanity, the only thing you achieve with suffering is a certain purification. For the true and absolute purification of the soul is obtained through the love that inspires you my law.

50. What merit is there in the fact that some who have suffered much on earth live for this reason with the desire to go to heaven? It is only natural that when they see that the world has nothing more to offer them now, they think of spiritual life. A real merit is that of one who, although – has everything in the world, would be ready at any moment to give up his possessions and comforts. For then he would really prove his higher degree of spiritual development and testify that heaven or bliss is not the particular place created by man's imagination through the ages and ages, but a state of the soul, which he can begin to experience, experience and enjoy already in his human life – a state that becomes more and more pure and perfect as the soul rises on the stepladder that leads it from the earthly world to the summit of spiritual life.

51. If I did not know that your destiny is so high, I would not speak to you in this way, neither would I have sent you my law, nor would I have given my life for you, if I had known that you would never be redeemed by the same.

52. I have sought the method of manifesting Myself to men in three ages only because I knew that at the end of times you would rise above passions, carnality and human needs and live a noble life full of high inspirations, full of works that would reveal your spiritual maturity

53. Do you think that once men live in such a way, they still feel hunger and thirst for justice, or need judges and rulers to guide them in the world and judge them and punish their actions? Do you think that in a world where good will reigns among themselves and where brotherhood and justice exist, there can still be wars, misery and pain? No, humanity. You will then experience how this earth can give you only warmth and life, food and well-being, wisdom and bliss – a bliss, which, although not in its highest degree – because this one gets to know only if one reaches the height of perfection – is so nevertheless a luck, which fairly rewards those, which struggle to remain in the truth.

54. To this you all move, toward that life of joy and peace, not toward the abyss and "death" as your heart believes to divine it. Admittedly, you still have to experience much bitterness before the time of your spiritualization comes. But neither death, nor war, nor pestilence, nor hunger will stop the course of life and the spiritual development of this humanity. I am stronger than death, and therefore I will give you back to life if you should perish, and will let you return to earth whenever it is necessary. I still have much to reveal to you, beloved humanity, my Book of Divine Wisdom still holds many surprises.

55. Nature still holds many teachings for you, and the earth has not yet given you all that it holds in its bosom.

56. You are frail flesh and sensitive to pain, you are weak and small, and therefore I have mercy on you

57. The struggle of the soul as long as it dwells in matter is very great, but it is just there where it is hardened, when it acquires its merits, and where it is tested.

58. My divine teaching is not only meant for the Spirit – no, it must also reach the human heart, so that both the spiritual and the physical part of the being become harmonious.

59. The divine word is meant to enlighten the mind and make the heart of man sensitive, and the life essence contained in this word is meant to nourish and uplift the soul.

60. For man's life to be complete, he needs spiritual bread as much as he works and toils for material nourishment.

61. "Man does not live on bread alone," I told you in the Second Time, "my word is still valid, because men will never be able to do without spiritual food without being afflicted on earth by sickness, pain, darkness, misfortune, misery and death.

62. The materialists could counter that men already live from what the earth and nature give them alone, without needing to strive for something spiritual, which nourishes them, which strengthens them during their life journey. But I have to tell you that this is not a perfect and fulfilled life, but an existence that lacks the essential, as spirituality is.

63. Spiritualization does not mean piety, nor does it presuppose the practice of any rite, nor is it an outward form of worship.

64. Spiritualization means the unfolding of all the abilities of man – both those that belong to his human part and those that are beyond the physical senses and are powers, qualities, abilities and senses of the soul.

65. Spiritualization is the correct and good use of all the gifts that man possesses.

66. Spiritualization is the harmony with all that surrounds you

67. The need to nourish oneself spiritually is ever increasing in man, but he is striving by all possible means to satisfy himself by what he possesses in the world.

68. As the soul develops, this need will have to become more palpable every day, until it reaches the characteristics of an infinite thirst and hunger, until it feels despair and fear like those felt by the wanderer lost in the middle of a hot and arid desert – like those felt by the shipwrecked man lost on a desert island

69. But one day, when mankind at least thinks so, the nations will awaken and cry out for justice, light, truth, and love, people will be tired of so much sin and so much falsehood, and will realize that there was an immense emptiness in their lives that they could never fill, and a hunger that they could never satisfy.

70. While thousands upon thousands of men and women profess a cult form and strive through their various religions to nourish their souls, they are not able to do so. But there is so little they do, and it is so imperfect that hardly anything reaches the heart through the senses, because it cannot reach the soul, since the soul can only eat spiritual bread and drink wine, which are Divine Essence.

71. When men who seek the light by means of ceremonies and liturgical acts once renounce every rite and outward worship, they will immediately see the light of truth appearing in fullness like a wondrous basket of bread and fish, which in the face of men's desire gives its gifts inexhaustibly.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 327

My peace be with you, O beloved disciples of Jesus!

1. The Spirit of Elijah went before you, touching your souls with light and love and preparing the time and the way for you. Elijah is in the way of each of his sheep like a sword, like a shield that helps you to overcome the many obstacles, the temptations that are put in your way, and he who is able to feel him, who calls him and seeks him, like the lost sheep seeks its shepherd, will always find him, will always be heard and answered in his lamentations, in his supplications.

2. Often you wonder: Why is it that although the longing to follow the Master lives at the bottom of my heart, so many obstacles prevent me from coming to Him and serving Him? Then your soul rises up in a prayer which is an imploring plea for divine assistance, and at this moment Elijah, who has the mandate of God to watch over the flock in the Third Age, hastens to come and show himself in your way and help you to overcome the difficulty. Then you lift up your face triumphantly and thank the Father, and the little light of your faith flares up again, and you walk further along the path with peace and trust in me.

3. In truth the master tells you: I have prepared a kingdom of peace and perfection for every soul. But this kingdom, which I have prepared, is opposed by another kingdom: the world. While my kingdom is won through humility, love, and virtue, the taking possession of the other kingdom requires pride, ambition, pride, greed, selfishness, and malice. At all times the world has resisted my kingdom; at all times those who follow me have been oppressed and tempted in their ways, whether by visible influences or invisible forces. This is not the only time that you walk over thorns to reach Me; it is not the first time that your soul stumbles in the effort to reach My presence. At all times you have fought the battle in the innermost part of your being. The inspiration of my Spirit illuminates your inner being and has ignited a battle with the dark forces, with the false lights, with the false virtues, with matter, with all superfluous things, with all the false glory of this world.

4. Your soul has written its past and its way of life in the Book of the Seven Seals. There all your actions, every step, thought and word are recorded by Me. The great deeds of your soul, the great blows of fate and life's journey, its great trials, its cups of suffering – everything is truthfully written down there. Your soul has experienced many things, but your "flesh" does not know them. If your body has forgotten the first steps of your childhood – how should it then know the development of your soul during its long life journey? How little has your soul been able to reveal to its earthly body – I have not yet granted it to you because of your lack of development.

5. There will come times when the human mind and heart, purified and purified in spiritualization, will be able to receive, through intuition, the voice of their own soul, to receive clearly and distinctly every revelation that the soul makes to its body shell.

6. Today you are not yet ready to see the past of your soul during your human life Yet the Father tells you: How far has your journey been! How far has your soul struggled to stay on the right path! How many times it has been wounded by the thorns of life, and how many stretches of your path have been marked with the blood trail of your steps!

But in spite of all trials and adversities you follow the Father, your Master, whom you love – the God who is the source of light and comfort for your soul. And even now in the Third Time, if you want to follow me, you encounter difficulties, you stumble through the misfortunes. Some you call trials, and others you call temptations. Since you love me so much and desire so much to follow me on the way and to come to me –, why then does your father allow that you are so tested and tempted? Truly, I tell you: Because the way that leads to me is narrow, and in this narrowness there are hardships. It is as narrow as the Passion Path, it has its falls, it has its thorns, many incomprehensions and ingratitude and all the sufferings of life.

7. But to reach this kingdom of perfection, there is only this way. The broad way leads to the kingdom of the world and of sin.

8. My kingdom is strong and powerful, and if I have allowed another power to rise before my power and my might – that of evil – so to prove mine; so that you may experience and see the power of my light and my truth in the face of deceit, of darkness. It is so that you may recognize that that kingdom

of dark shadows of aberrations and temptations, although it has great power, is my tool and I use it in reality.

9. When I test you, this does not happen to stop you on your path of development, because I await your arrival in my kingdom. But I want you to come to Me victoriously after the battles, to be strong after the battle, full of light of spiritual experience after the long pilgrimage, full of merits in the Spirit, so that you may humbly lift your face and see the Father the moment He approaches to give you His divine kiss – a kiss that contains all happiness and perfection for your soul.

10. In order to be victorious in all trials, do what the Master has taught you: Watch and pray that your eyes may be ever watchful and that you may not be overcome by temptation. Remember that evil has great intuition to tempt you, to bring you down, to defeat you, to take advantage of your weakness. Be perceptive so that you can discover it when it is lying in wait for you. For although you have had great trials and temptations in which you have triumphed to be able to follow me in this time, you will have very great trials and temptations in the present year.

The struggle within you is great, the struggle in the bosom of mankind is great, the spiritual struggle in the whole universe is likewise very great. It is the decisive time for my rule, for my justice, for my power. And those who are now with me, who have learned from my words, who are currently strengthening themselves with me, must know and understand everything in order to be able to win, to be able to stand in the great trials that are coming to men.

11. I teach you to watch and to pray – not only for you but also for others, so that you may be like spiritual prophets who, through their prayer, convey intuition to their fellow men, giving them an inkling of the dangers, the temptations. For in this way you can spare mankind the grave bad decisions.

This is incomprehensible for some, impossible for others, but I tell you: It is what the Holy Spirit brought to his disciples in the Third Age: spiritualization, the unfolding of the soul through the Spirit's teaching, so that it may develop upwards, so that it may discover its spiritual horizon, its suitable field to germinate, to find the ladder to heaven, so that it may always find the presence of the Master on its ascent, the stepladder on which it rests and on which it approaches perfection.

12. How few in this time, when I let the call go out to each of you, felt the inner enlightenment already at the first push. How few were there who confessed that their soul foresaw the miracle, that their soul felt that the fulfillment of the divine promise now became reality in them: the return of the Master. But how many of you got caught in the webs of doubt and contradiction.

13. Others of you, who were already about to depart for my word and presence, were taken up with celebrations, pleasures, earthly love relationships and feelings, their human affairs, and the Master continued to wait for you. But finally, with my help, your soul triumphed and came to Me to convince itself of my presence, that the "impossible" was possible, that my promise had become reality.

14. Since you have been tested while you were still weak – how much you will be now that you are strong!

15. Will the Father allow great confusion or temptation to come upon His disciples? Verily I say to you: Certainly I now allow this. But not with the intention of seeing yourselves defeated by temptation in these trials – no, but so that you may change darkness into light and, defeating your enemies, make them friends and brothers – so that you too may rise above the sins of men, leave traces of goodness and virtue, and change men into good men. That is why I will allow trials to befall you. I have already taught you how you can pass: By watching, praying and applying my teaching.

16. What will be the trials that come upon you and that will soon come? In many ways. Some of them you have already lived through, some you are experiencing now, and others will come later.

Let there be neither sadness nor fear in your soul. Just as every day brings you satisfaction and bread, so every day brings you pain. Think of these trials as great lessons that life gives you, in which you should apply my teachings. From the "child student" to the advanced student – you will all have tests along the way, and I am already pointing out to you that it is my will that you be awake. I do not wish for any of you to fail in such tests. Whenever anyone stumbles, there will always be at his side a friendly hand, a brotherly hand, to lift him up again on the path.

If a man is asleep and is surprised in his sleep, at a suitable opportunity go to the one who has fallen asleep and wake him up. If the sleep is deep and he does not wake up, let him who is awake be the watchman for him who has fallen asleep.

17. Thus I teach you, thus I prepare you and make you ready for a complete reconciliation, so that you also may understand forgiveness.

18. Remember, people, you do not know whether many trials, which you had long ago, and which you happily endured for love of my cause, will not cause you despair when they come again in your way. You do not know whether diseases or the lack of what is necessary for your life do not make you doubt my mercy for moments, make you doubt your preparation.

19. I speak to you about all this because temptation will use all its arts, all its powers, to haunt my disciples – my disciples who are not alone within spiritualism because they are all over the world. I see them scattered, though scarce, but they are everywhere, because I have sent them.

They will be sought out to test their soul in its virtue, in its love for Me, in its love for others, to bend it, to offer it the riches of this world, the earthly, transitory glories, the splendor of glory and earthly greatness. But just as I warn you by means of man's mind, so I warn all those disciples by revelation and by intuition.

20. Be vigilant, says the Master to you! Even though you will soon be afflicted by trials in the earthly life and will often triumph in them, other trials will also come for the soul. The year 1950 is drawing to a close, and all those who have not prepared themselves within this my people will be tempted by my voice-bearers, my spiritual world, the church leaders and also the "workers".

21. Many will rise who disagree with the cessation of my word – all those who feel unable to live already without this rallies will rise to ask the Master to revoke his order, change his decision and issue new orders for his people. But in all this will be the temptation that sows its seed and haunts the hearts of the voice-bearers, all without exception. This will have no effect on those whom it encounters, waking and praying, enlightened by its Spirit. But those whom she meets already influenced by lack of preparation, by rebellion, by confusion and fear of abandonment, will certainly inspire her, in them she will find a base, and these hearts will take the right to distort my teaching to a great extent.

22. Who is he who can cause the Father to change his divine decisions? Verily I say to you, not even Jesus effected this from the Father. In the second time, when the hour of the Master's sacrificial death was near, Jesus went to the solitude of the garden and let his disciples accompany him. Sadness overflowed the hearts of the apostles, the foreboding of severe trials depressed them. But the heart of Jesus was also permeated with great sorrow. Then the Master said to his disciples, "Watch and pray with Me for a few moments. But when the Master was awake and praying, he did it not only for those disciples, but for the whole world.

23. The Master's heart as a man felt for a moment abandoned by all, misunderstood and alone, and out of his body came bloody sweat. This happened when Jesus, lifting up his gaze and voice, said to the Father, "My God, if it is possible, take this cup, so bitter, from Me. But not my will, but thine be done.

24. In view of the Son's request that the Father should withdraw his will, if it were possible –, did the Father hear those words? Verily, I say to you: No. It was written down and decreed, and the Master of all Masters had to make himself felt over that blessed body so that the Spirit would prevail over the body. Then when I returned to the disciples who were sleeping, I told them, "Spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak.

25. How loving was his reproach for that body!

26. The third time is nearing its climax, and therefore the Master wants you to watch. Yes, my disciples of this time. For although those of the Second Age slept in that blessed and solemn hour, and the Lord watched and prayed for all, I want you today to watch and pray, lest you fall into temptation, lest you allow the Father to do His will among you. And when He has announced the hour of His departure, when He has indicated to you the moment when He will withdraw His word, you must obey the high commands of the Lord, even if it is a great trial for you. But you already know that my spirit will be eternally present, that I will make myself known from spirit to spirit, and that my spiritual world will stand up for you and protect you.

27. You are accustomed to these rallies received for so long, have become accustomed to them to a great extent, and therefore you feel pain by the termination of these rallies. But be strong in the face of this pain, my children, give signs of your high level of spiritual development in the face of this trial. But verily, I tell you: All those vocalists who reach this day well prepared will feel that even they are touched by death for a short time. But I will raise them up afterwards. Others will feel as if they were orphaned.

But the only thing that will remain – the only thing they will lose will be the sound of the physical voice, the sound of the human word, because the vibration of my Light, my Spirit and my inspirations will follow you everywhere. And the stronger your spiritualization then is, the greater will be what the Holy Spirit reveals to you.

28. Ah, if only I could give my teaching to all my disciples of this time, united in a single flock – if all my people would hear these warnings! But the last moment of this period of time is drawing nearer, and I still meet you divided, spiritually distant, without love of the one to the other. Spiritual respect and charity are still not born out of the purest of your heart; but there are the virtues which I have sown as divine seed in the heart of all my children in expectation of soul development, to be reborn to the life of grace.

29. Only spiritualization will give you union. Until you have achieved spiritualization in my work, there will be no mercy, nor understanding, nor love, and without these virtues you will not be able to be united with me. I want you to be united with each other so that you may bear witness to your Master, and I to you. When you say among men, "This is my Master," I also want to say to the whole world, "These are my disciples. But I still have to work on you, and you still have to learn and work.

30. Proceed with me, O my children, for I will help you to pass every test. I will give you the light so that there will be no darkness in your way. I will always be the loving voice that does not allow you to sleep. And when then that hour is approaching, which is already close at hand, in which I tell you the last word through this rallies, then I want to meet spiritual devotion, devotion, real understanding and the endeavour to make progress among you. But woe to those who oppose my will! Woe to those who seduce my voices! Woe to those who let them fall into nets of temptation! For no one will be able to say that he was ignorant, no one will be able to say before the tribunal of my justice that he did not know what he was doing. What spiritualist does not know that at the end of 1950 this form of rallies by man will end? Who does not know that I alone in my high council conclusions have to determine this? Who has not heard that I am a merciless judge?

31. So when I tell you my last word, which will be, "My peace be with you," there will be silence in the material world Your Father will no longer let his word resound through the human mind. I have not provided for any punishment, have not erected a gallows for the children who do not obey Me or oppose My commandment – for those who put Me to the test at that decisive time. They will be accused of themselves, accused before their conscience. They will be those who sign their own verdict, and they will also be their executioners.

32. But what fruit will they be able to give, what essence will they be able to pour out on the hearts of men? He who should rise up in such disobedience will rob himself with his own hand of authority, gifts and commissions.

33. I cannot deceive you! I am never in an act of falsehood, I do not hide myself in the dark. My truth is always naked. But if men could not see the nakedness of my Spirit, it is only because they did not want to. I do not hide my truth from you by any garment. My nakedness is divine and pure, my nakedness is holy, and I will show it to all beings of the universe. As a symbol of them, I came into the world naked as a man, and naked I went away from you again.

34. I want that truth always prevails among the ones who are mine, because I am and will always be in your truth. I want that love is among you, and my love will always be in your love. There is only one truth, one true love; and when this truth and this love are in you, your love and your truth will be mine and my truth and my love will be yours.

35. I want my disciples to be like this, because even after 1950 I will continue to speak with them in the moments of their meditation, in your gatherings, when you walk alone. When you are in company, you will always meet the traveler, the wayfarer, who crosses your path and asks you to invite him to walk with you, and my inspirations will then be great, and you will feel your soul

comforted and say, "That which the Father sent from the beyond, he never said by the mind of the voice bearer. The reason for this is that the Father continues his work among us".

36. So I want to see you in truth – with this humility, with this willingness, to be able to make myself known to you. For I still hold great lessons ready for the future – all that which I have not handed over to you in this time. My spiritual world will come to your Spirit, and this will be the powerful encouragement that comforts you and cheers you up on the way: the nearness of the father, the real presence of him and his spiritual world, the nearness of his kingdom among you.

When you go to the multitudes of men, you are to bear witness with them and tell them that I and my spiritual world have been with you, transmitted through the human mind – that it was you who spoke with the Father and those who had conversations with my blessed beings.

37. When the world should ask you: "And this exchange of thoughts and those spiritual conversations have ceased with you? Then you shall say, "The dialogue with the Father is eternal. He has sought out His children from the beginning of their development, and at every moment He has exchanged with His creatures. But in the course of time He has sought a better, more perfect, higher, and more spiritual form of manifestation." When you speak with this simplicity, mankind will understand many divine revelations, and you will cause the dark blindfold to fall away, preventing the soul from comprehending my truth. In this way you will cause them to recognize my greatness, and fanaticism and idolatry to disappear from their hearts.

38. In this way the proud buildings, the altars of gold and silver, the rites of pomp will fall, they will all fall of their own accord, defeated only by time. But the idolatry, the temple of fanaticism, which lives in the hearts of men, shall collapse according to my will, shall be destroyed. And to the people who have hurt me most, I will snatch from them everything that they keep in their hearts, so that no trace of these desecrations remains.

39. O blessed people of Israel! Be filled with my power and my light. For if in my words I always announce to you severe trials and painful events, it is so that you may protect yourselves from them and survive them safely. But I also always pour balm and joy, confidence and hope into your heart and soul in my words. To your heart I announce and prepare a better life on earth. I comfort and bless your human heart – be it that of a child, a youth, a man or a woman in mature age or in old age – and I open up new possibilities on the path of life to pour out blessings on your way.

I teach you the best way to find peace in the world, to know the fruits that taste sweet in your mouth. I teach you what are the permitted works that can make you happy and worthy of my peace in this world, which is a valley of tears. I strengthen your bonds of love for your children, parents, brothers and sisters, relatives or friends and between nations.

I also teach your soul once more the life of the high beyond, which you can achieve through merits that you earn. For all of you will inevitably have to reach the hereafter without any exception, not knowing at what moment you can arrive there, because death does not come only through old age, not only through the exhaustion of life – it comes at any hour, on any day, at the least expected moment. Remember that you all – absolutely all – will leave this life behind.

40. But if you enjoy and study this human life you live – if you have never fully recognized this life you enjoy and suffer, which you study so much and serve so well – how will that other one be that stands above it? Your soul knows something of him, but this something is not everything.

Some more and some less – they have all lived through the "valley" of the soul, those high regions, those worlds higher than this world. But nevertheless, your soul must always be prepared to enter other worlds – not the one you left the last time, but another, higher, on a higher level of the ladder to spiritual perfection. That is why I come to you, that is why I speak to you not about the earthly life, but also about the life of the soul. For it is longer, it is the perfect life, because it is the home, in which you will remain eternally, and I do not want you to be disturbed when you reach it. I do not want your soul to feel unworthy to knock on my door – I do not want the step from this life to the other to confuse you. Because this step is important, it is really a test, a struggle.

41. I do not subtract all your thinking from human life. It is I who gave you a body, who let your soul incarnate. It is My mercy that has sent you to live on earth, that has adorned and blessed this planet with every kind of gift, nature kingdoms, elements, creatures full of benefits for your nourishment,

maintenance, refreshment and development. It is I who marry you, who gives you the order to grow and multiply.

42. It is I who put the instruments of work into your hands, and who blesses this work and your fruit. It is I who blesses the sweat on your forehead. Therefore I cannot be the one who keeps you from your duty as long as you are really busy with it. But fulfill it, as is proper for you, with humility, with respect and compassion for yourselves and also with compassion for others, then with the least earthly effort you will reap a fruit that gives peace and satisfaction to your heart.

43. But apart from those duties, those love relationships, feelings and bonds that unite you with one another, I also demand attention and time for your soul, for that higher being, which is to determine all the movements of your heart, your mind and your whole being – for that being that governs your body shell, for that being that is my servant, and to which your body is to be this one I want that you also grant her time for her self-reflection, for her work, for her development, for her worship of God, for her spiritual duties toward her Father and toward the other souls.

44. In my teaching and in my laws I have at all times united all laws, all duties, all forms of worship. Likewise I come to you in this Third Time and teach with this breadth, so that you do not fall into new fanaticism, so that you do not fall into secrecy nor into temptation, and in the fulfillment of all your duties you are simple, so that the soul does not become fanatical, nor the body shell makes its duties more difficult –, so that the soul is not an obstacle to the heart nor to the mind, so that the body too is willing and the conscience makes itself felt in the body, so that it too does not hinder the soul from its fulfillment.

45. These are my disciples. Blessed are they who truly benefit from my lesson. Blessed are those who watch and pray in this examination year – this year in which temptations and confusion will come your way. So you can be strong, you can overcome everything by prayer, by fasting, by following my teaching, and you can unite and love one another and show mercy. I do not want obstacles to the unfolding of my manifestations to rise, that differences may arise among you, but that understanding and mercy, that brotherhood and love always prevail, that gentleness and humility prevail. Then I will continue to reward you and make myself known through My Word in the bosom of this people.

46. Watch for all, watch for yourselves, so that good and peace may finally overcome your differences, so that my kingdom may conquer with you the kingdom of lies, darkness and evil.

47. I will rise in you as victors – will that you may look upon your Father as King of hosts, who conquers the evil in you, and yourselves as soldiers full of spiritual honor, full of contentment and peace of mind Then the hymn of Universal Harmony will be heard in the greatest of victories – that triumph which will come, but in which neither your Father nor yourselves will be grieved to have "vanquished" by your love. Our "vanquished" will not be the souls – it will be the evil, all darkness, sins and imperfections. The triumph of the Father will consist in the salvation of all the souls left behind, which were rooted in darkness and evil. You are in error when you believe that someone will be lost. I would no longer be God if a single soul could not find salvation. All those whom you call demons are likewise souls that came forth from God, and if they are still lost today, they too will find salvation. When will the true light be in them? Then, when you, together with the spiritual hosts of light, will fight their ignorance and their sin with your prayer and your works of love and mercy.

48. Your Father and your perfect happiness will be the Great Day of the Lord. The Universal Banquet will take place when you all once feed yourselves at his table on the bread of eternal life.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 328

My peace be with you!

1. Be welcome in my presence as soul and as body For both refresh themselves, sate themselves in my divine essence and strengthen themselves in me, to continue in the day's work.
2. Here is my Spirit, and here is also yours!
3. The Father and the children are present, they look lovingly at each other face to face, they recognize each other, love each other, and bless each other. Verily I tell you, people, at no time before the present one had your soul found the sure way to come to Me. Today you find Me through a moment of exaltation, of liberation from earthly duties, through a moment of true repentance and knowledge of the way to spiritual prayer.
4. It is no longer the time of penitential exercises, ceremonies or rites to unite yourselves with Me, to be able to believe that you glorify Me and are pleasing to Me. You have left this time long ago. Your soul has freed itself, and it refreshes itself in the Third Time by spreading its spiritual wings and dominating infinity, rising and shifting itself to me and freeing itself from earthly sufferings and troubles.

When it returns to its body after its elevation, it communicates its power and light to it, elevates it, strengthens and comforts it. By taking its own body in its arms, as an adult does with a small child, the soul carries it on the paths of life and light, enlivens it with faith and hope.

5. As time passes, your soul ceases to feel weak, it feels stronger and stronger through my teachings and through the light acquired in its trials and struggles. Therefore, I want to see my disciples become disciples, apostles of this work full of light, spirituality and love, to be able to leave you in my place, to teach men, to show them the lessons not discovered by them and to show them the way to the truth with perseverance and steadfastness – the way that leads to the peace of this earth and to the bliss and eternal peace of the soul.

6. From my high throne I send my Universal Ray. It spreads and pours out in love on all existing creatures. But with you, chosen people, my ray becomes a human word, a word understandable to the mind, and its content is divine essence and divine mystery, which will be enlightened. My word comes down to all my people, and verily I say to you: Although my children have often said, "In such a word transmitter and in such a church there is deceit," yet in spite of every deceit and every lack of preparation my Spirit has been present. Do you not remember that I have often told you I do not look upon the blemish or lack of preparation of my children?

7. Now is my time. It is time of fulfillment for the Father, imposed by Himself out of love for His children. Why should I hold myself back in the face of your sin, since it is precisely this sin with which I am struggling, and which I will defeat through my light and through my love?

8. Condemn no one as deceiver, condemn no one as liar or as defiled. Do you not see that you are all my disciples, that you are all learning from me at this time? After 1950, when my Universal Ray no longer becomes a human word among you, then really "Woe, woe!" to him who tries to cause –, no matter how great his preparation may be, –, to make my Universal Ray manifest itself as it is at this time. For despite his great spiritualization and preparation he will be a deceiver through his disobedience. It will be the time when you shall no longer reckon with the presence of the Father in the form in which you had it from the beginning of this revelation until 1950, because my laws and my decrees are unchanging. I never change my work, my righteousness is unrelenting, and my disciples must live in harmony with their Father, in obedience to Him, and in complete conformity with Him. Nevertheless, I assure you as Master that I forgive the word transmitters through whom I manifest, despite their great unpreparedness and imperfection now, in the time of my rallies, and I manifest and pour out my mercy upon the multitudes. When they notice the imperfections of the "flesh" in my words, which are purity and perfection, I have taught you to recognize the tree by its fruit, so that you may forgive human imperfections and discover the presence, power and essence of your Lord by the spiritual "taste" of the fruit.

9. I am currently creating a spiritual memorial book in your Spirit, and by my divine instruction a material book of my Word is also being created. It is the divine testament that I leave for posterity,

for future generations, for the later generations that will come after you. But verily, I say to you: they will not know the "taste" of your imperfections. My word – be it that which your Spirit has preserved, or that which is recorded on paper – will be perfect, will be pure without any blemish, without any impurity and imperfection, and it will be the crystal clear water whose miraculous power will quench the thirst of man, the thirst of the soul. It will be the bread and wine with which the soul of man will celebrate many times. It will be the shining lighthouse and also the path illuminated by the light of the Holy Spirit, by which the wanderers, or those who are lost in the sea, can discover the direction to reach the safe haven.

10. The enforcement of spiritualism in the world should not seem difficult, and even less impossible. For I have made the fields fertile, and the seed which I have entrusted to you is germinable. The fields are waiting for it, and although not all are prepared, some are waiting to be sown, others are being purged, and this purge is a sprinkling of justice, of trials, of wisdom and love from your Father.

11. Now mankind, divided into peoples, races, languages and skin colors, is receiving from my Divine Spirit their respective share of judgment, the trials that come to everyone, the struggle, the melting pot and the atonement that I have provided for every man and race. But you know that my judgment is based on love, that the trials that the Father sends to men are love trials –, that everything is directed for salvation, for good, even if there seems to be misfortune, fate or misery in these afflictions. Behind all this is life, the preservation of the soul, the redemption of the same. Always the Father is in expectation of the "Prodigal Son", to embrace him with the greatest love.

12. There are whole races that do not recognize me; there are peoples who stubbornly distance themselves from my laws, who do not want to know my teaching, who oppose it because they consider it untimely. It is those who have not understood me who insist on earthly liberties. They are also those who often do good out of their own advantage and not out of generosity.

But my justice and trials are intended for every people and every race, and these arrive day after day to finally make their hearts and souls fertile, as if they were cultivable fields, and to plant the seed in them after their cultivation, the eternal seed of my love, my justice and my light. Those peoples will speak of Me with love, those races will then put their hope in Me, and in the souls of all peoples of this mankind jubilant songs will resound, choirs of praise and love for the one Lord of all people.

13. But now is the time of trial and struggle. Even your God is currently fighting. He is Lord of hosts and has appointed you as his soldiers.

Today you are still weak and distrust yourselves. You measure the trials, imagine the struggle and allow your soul and heart to become cowardly. Your Spirit creates a scale within yourselves, and in the right-hand scale he places the good and in the left-hand scale the evil of this humanity. As long as you see that the good is only like a grain of grain, but the evil is like a hundred bushels, you do not know what to do. Then you look into your inner being and see that you are neither righteous, nor virtuous, nor holy, and think that only righteous, virtuous, and holy can accomplish the redemption of this humanity materialized in evil, hardened in hatred, in passions, in vices, and in misery.

14. You judge your own sanctuary and see in it your little offering, your weak flame. You penetrate into the sanctuary of others and see that it is no longer a bridle to stop the frenzied course of men. Then you think that when you speak of God, you are not listened to –, that when you speak of the abilities of the Spirit, you are laughed at.

15. Why so little trust in the treasure of priceless value which I have entrusted to you in this work which I have revealed to you? Verily I say to you: without becoming holy or righteous, you will be able to do great works of redemption among men, great wonders among mankind, and you will also be able to be an example among men. If I were to send holy and perfect beings to this mankind so that they would set an example to men, it would seem impossible to them to even become like them! I want to send among men converted sinners who know how to leave – without becoming righteous, saints – an example of renewal, of repentance, of courage, of zeal in the teaching of the Father, of longing, of progress and of spiritual development, and these are you!

16. Your soul will one day reach perfection, but you do not know when. The Father will not compel you, neither will you force your steps. But still you shall never stand still. Even if your step is slow, I want it to be always firm and upward.

17. That you will have to fight among men? – That is true. That the testimony that you bear among them, that I made myself known through the human mind to bring you this word, which you now pass on, is doubted? That is certain. But this should not offend you, because at all times mankind has doubted my presence and my coming to this world, and this is because men have not recognized themselves – because mankind, although it says that it is loved by the Father, has never understood the extent of this love – because, although it believes to know its Lord, it does not know that one of his most beautiful qualities is that of humility. That is why I have always come to men in a humble way, never have I used all my power, nor all my splendor, nor all my glory in my divine manifestations. Then men could not look at me, they could not resist me either!

18. I have always limited myself, but I have not limited myself in humility, in love, and in tenderness. For with the same love with which I love you today, I loved you in the second time, in the first, and will love you until all eternity. I can tell you in truth that the Father loved you even before you existed.

19. There are disciples among you who ask themselves: "Why could our soul not remain and persevere in goodness and virtue, though it sprang from a Father full of love, full of purity and perfection? The Master answers you: I sent your soul to earth, endowed with all the qualities that exist in the Father, and created it as a child similar to its Creator. A body was entrusted to her for her walk upon the earth, but this body has been the cause of trials and strife for the soul because the flesh is weak. It had to be so – seducible – to test the strength of the soul.

20. The virtue shows itself only in the test. The light shines most strongly in darkness, the light does not shine in light, and so it was necessary that your soul be tested and purified. For your soul has a beginning, but in its innocence it lacked merit, lacked experience, lacked development, lacked perfection. Therefore it was commanded a lower stage of life in order to be able to ascend to another, higher one, and so on on the seven steps of the ladder to perfection, until it reaches the presence of the Father as a perfect and pure soul – full of light, developed by the unfolding of all its gifts, perfected in all its abilities, with many merits acquired in the struggle, full of knowledge of itself, its father and life, aware of its origin, for what it was created and where it had returned to.

21. Just as the soul in the flesh encountered the beginning of its struggle on the earthly way, so it encountered an infinite number of trials and temptations – some trials tangible and others invisible – so powerful temptations and trials that these brought it down by means of the flesh – some visible and others perceptible only to the soul, the Spirit, the tender strings of the heart and the mind.

22. The soul has been tested in all ways from its origin. Since it has been tested by evil – do you think that the father could possess evil to tempt his children? Verily, I say to you: No. But evil also exists from your origin; it has caused the weakness, the seductiveness of the soul and the "flesh. Since the souls did not know how to make use of their own strength, and the "flesh" succumbed to temptations – what has the Father done in the face of this? He has allowed the forces of evil to test you. Once and a thousand times I have allowed it to test in you my own light, which I have entrusted to you, to test your own virtue, which is mine, to purify you in pain, in difficult times of crisis, in the chaos of life, so that your soul may find occasions for perfection, for the fulfillment of the law, during these trials and these difficult events – opportunities to prove to your fellow men and to your Father their strength and steadfastness in my laws.

23. You have always intuitively recognized my law – my law that commands the good and condemns the evil. Intuitively every human being recognizes from his first steps on earth what the good is and discovers it where the evil is. But you have not been able to remain in natural law like the first human beings, as my people were before the coming of Moses. Do you believe that my people Israel, which was in the process of being formed, did not recognize their father before the coming of Moses?

Verily I say to you, it was not so. Since the beginning of this mankind there has been someone who has recognized Me, and through him I have been recognized by others. But when, among mankind, evil took precedence over good, I had to come to remind man of good, I had to make myself physically perceptible to make myself visible and tangible to men, as it happened at Sinai, when I proclaimed My law before Moses, who was surrounded by his people, and handed it over to him carved in stone and sent him to his people so that it would be the seed among all nations.

24. By this law my people were saved, and delivered, and gained prosperity and happiness on this earth and hope for the hereafter. But the day came when my law was falsified, the day of habituation to it, and again evil spread until it weighed more than even good. When those commandments were gradually twisted, when men began to create new ways within mine, then I had to come again, but now as Messiah, becoming man among men, to straighten out the ways and to connect them with the way of truth, to draw men to truth and good, to invite them to the way of justice and love – to unmask the deceivers, to destroy all wrong, all superstition, and to tell them "This is the law, this was what I handed over in that First Time! "

25. By this my coming new peoples of the earth and new races likewise found the way, peace, spiritual happiness, food, and hope in the hereafter.

26. For a long age this humanity fed on the rich meal of the kingdom of heaven. But behold, this meal was also defiled, and already in this state brought to the hungry people, my teaching was falsified, my teachings likewise twisted and misinterpreted. The fulfillment of the law by the children and their worship of God was not what the Father had ordered, and so it became necessary to return to the people and thus fulfill a promise. For I knew in advance that my presence among men was necessary from time to time. Therefore, now is the heralded age when the Lord would again come to you to call you to account for the law of the past ages, for the revelations, teachings, and wonders with which you have been abundantly blessed in the two ages that have passed before.

27. This is the reason why I have come. For you have been unable to stand firm in good and abide in it, because you have given in to the weaknesses of the flesh, because you have fallen in both visible and invisible temptations – under that supernatural power of evil that exists above you.

28. Do you believe that in those first days all witnesses of my coming in the face of it became believers? Truly, not all!

29. Do you believe that that revelation was believed by all when it was taken to other lands, to lands of the Gentiles? No. Many did not understand that that law was to be a divine work. Rather, they believed that it was the work of men. But when that law prevailed and manifested itself through its righteousness, through their own deeds, the great unbelievers investigated it.

30. Likewise was it in the second time. Thousands upon thousands of men and women heard Me. Many really believed, but even more doubted and thought not that that man was the Messiah, but that He was a man like all the others. His word became incomprehensible and confused through their unbelief, and it was clear and understandable only to the good believers. Therefore I was fought against, mocked and persecuted by the unbelievers, and my suffering, my deeds, my miracles were not regarded by the unbeliever as divine works, but as the work of men.

31. When my teaching spread through their own manifestations over mankind, when my witnesses likewise gave proofs that they were my true disciples, my true witnesses, then the unbelieving mankind converted to my teaching, shed tears of repentance, and likewise became my disciple.

32. Why should it surprise you that this also happens at this time?

33. Some will doubt your testimony and that I have made myself known to man through the mind. Some, when they will turn their eyes to those material books which contain my word, will doubt that it is a divine work received by inspiration. Then they will attribute everything to you, men, to human vanity, because there is distrust in this humanity. But you are to overlook suspicion and unbelief without condemning your fellow men, without doing violence to yourselves, because you know that after suspicion and unbelief, as a result of your own deeds, faith will follow. Let them see your works, let your testimonies really be full of light, so that it is neither the books nor your words that convert the world, but your good works with which you seal the testimony that I have been with you, that I came "on the cloud" to make myself known by means of my ray through a voice bearer, a man, who has been so designated by my Divine Spirit.

34. I will send you in all the ways of the earth, as will your children, who likewise will be disciples of the Holy Spirit, and their children also will bear my seed. But truly, I tell you, not three generations after yours will pass until this humanity, in the face of spiritualism, the coming of the Holy Spirit, will be shaken to its foundations by extraordinary events, some of which I have realized among you, while I have others ready for the future. In the same way, you will gradually eliminate the kingdom of evil. This power will disintegrate more and more through your works of love and justice.

35. Every man who is converted to spiritualism will be one less who belongs to that kingdom. But if you believe that I am giving you the task or commission to overcome the atmosphere of evil through your works of love and light, I tell you in truth that the time has not yet come when you can completely conquer it, that it is still stronger than you are. But because of these words I am telling you, do not hide your weapons and do not omit to draw them – no, my children. Remember: Even if your sword is not omnipotent, I am omnipotent, and I am in your sword.

36. Fight against temptations, discover the traps, tear the seductive nets and cords, discover them by your intuition, if they are hidden behind the veil of the beyond, discover them, if they are hidden among men or in the fights of men – always fight I tell you: You shall be with me in this fight. I am in it as a great fighter against darkness and all existing evil, and in the end it will be me who leads the last blow and who wins, who stands by you, and you will be those who help me to win. The final victory over temptation and evil will not succeed for you, my people, in this time. I will have to bind that power for a time, but your merits in this will be attributed to you.

The time in which that power will be bound will be for the good to take root in the hearts of men, for the good in all its forms to grow in strength. When man has then become strong in good, when good weighs more than evil on the scales of my righteousness, then temptation in all its forms will be released for another period of time, and in that very time it will not be my sword that defeats it, but your own weapons.

37. I will watch only from infinity, because then you will have the strength to defeat the enemy. Virtue in all its forms will have prevailed in this world, and temptation will find no angle, no open door, no space, and its greatest traps, its greatest pitfalls, will be nullified to the last element of that power of temptation. Then when their kingdom is broken and divided, the beginning of your triumph will come, and darkness will turn to light, evil will become good, and those who go astray will be found.

38. Behold, this will be the triumph in your soul, and when you then begin your song of praise, it will be the triumph of light, of justice and of love. For you will not go out of this world as failed, will not perish through temptation. No, my children. Although you have fallen for a long time and will continue to fall through these traps, the day of your triumph will come when you will lift up your faces and look to your Lord, as the soldier rises before his commander.

39. People, I prepare you for the coming confrontations. I will see you always victorious in all battles. But I do not want these victories to flatter your pride. They shall not be victories for your vanity, they shall be for my kingdom. They are to be deep, most intimate satisfactions for your spiritual humility, which do not even show on your own face.

40. Let not your works of love and mercy be made known; let there be no Pharisees among you who celebrate with the charity practiced among their fellow men. You shall be those who do good in silence. You are already living in the time of the Holy Spirit, and your soul is now unfolding in all its faculties to do good by means of the same. You will be able to give – not only the goods that you possess on earth, but also those that your mind, heart and soul possess. What you cannot do through your word, through your earthly personality, do through prayer. Speak to Me, rise to Me, and from there you will be able to accomplish great works of mercy and love. But when your conscience tells you that you have to part with something material to give it to the needy, do not intend to replace that beneficence with prayer. Do not seek to hide or disguise your selfishness by spiritual prayers. Do not desire that what you can do, the Father should do.

41. Allow your conscience always to command and tell you in what manner you must do charity, and if in this charity there is a need for you to part with something of your own, let not your heart regret it. Reach out your hand and you will feel happiness in your soul. Then your heart will also feel the joy in your Father.

42. I prepare you for the great struggles among mankind and say to you The people of today are not really all interested in the hereafter –, but people are still exploring the spiritual at all points of the earth, they are anxious to explore the Lord's secret treasury, they discuss and study the books, people are penetrating the philosophies and sciences.

The reason for this is that I am sought, that my presence is felt by all, and they try to find me. The souls know that I am the source of love and forgiveness, and so they dare to seek me despite their

transgressions, because they hope for forgiveness and redemption. They know that I am an inexhaustible source of mercy, and that I am also a table covered with food to satisfy their hunger and thirst.

43. Do you think that in this search men do not become strong and prepare themselves? Do you think that in their studies they do not achieve development and unfolding? Yes, people. Once you set out, you will be surprised. If you speak to your fellow men who feed under the shade of other trees – who eat fruits other than those I have offered you, you will experience that they too have fed, that they too are strong. And when the moment of battle has come, when you have to make use of the sword of your reason, your knowledge and your spiritual elevation, you will experience that the sword of your fellow man also possesses light power.

44. Sleep not that you may fight, but learn to recognize victory. For often the victory will be in your defeat, the defeat will be only apparent to the opponent. The victory will be within yourselves, and afterwards it will be reflected on the face of him who apparently defeated you.

45. Understand me, people. For the moment will come when you must be silent, when you must humbly bow your neck in true humility, and then the opponent will rise above you and strike his blow. But you will have been silent, you will have deliberately bowed, and later you will see how in the soul of the same the seed you have left behind will rise, and that the blow of your sword of light and love will leave a deep wound in the heart of your brother – not your enemy –, and through this wound the pride of that heart will pass away and the seed of the Master will penetrate.

46. You have already had experience, for you have often come to my sanctuary to tell me: "Master, I have sown in a heart with great love, but his ears did not hear me, he remained cold and hard, and his lips mocked me;" and you have not been able to hear me

But the Master smiled lovingly, filled you with peace and hope, and told you: "Wait, for your seed has not been lost, it reached the bottom of that heart. Leave it there! I will give him rain and make him fruitful. I will remove the weeds and the boulders that your hand could not remove for the time being. But pray for him, do not forget, pray spiritually, and hope that the time of your satisfaction and happiness will come. But if that time has come late, it has raised doubts in you. But so that the doubt does not continue forever, I have told you: "Remember the seed you have sown. It seemed to disappear, but in its place a bush has grown tall. Tend it now that it may bear fruit." There your joy and the joy of others has been great.

47. I prepare you, people, that you may not be impatient, that spiritual patience may determine the fulfillment of the commission. For the seed which I entrust to you one more time has no time limit to germinate as the seed on earth. It unfolds within eternity, and this time can be both short and long. You do not know this, your task is only to nurture and protect it through your prayer and love.

48. So the master prepares you for the time after his departure. I want that the bliss which you enjoy today, when you hear my word through the human mind, may continue after my departure. People, I want that I – when my Spirit in that high beyond awaits the approach of yours by means of prayer, be it individually or together – in the heart of my children, I may see the bliss and bliss I see today; that you come in full knowledge of all that has happened during this time – all that the Father has given you and of the end point which He set for His rallies through the mind, to offer Him your infinite thanks; that you come with a song of praise which your lips conceal but which burns in your soul to say to Him: "Father, how much you have given us! How much bliss in our souls during those times! How light-flooded You have left souls behind, and what a precious heritage You have left to mankind!

49. I want to see you so filled with happiness, O people! I do not want to see among you a soul that is left behind, I do not want to see anyone who continues to wander in unbelief, who splits hairs in the midst of his sins and his lack of use of my grace. I want to see unity among the people so that I can feel in my own Spirit his radiance and his prayers that express the following: UNITY, PEACE AND GOOD WILL – BELIEVE, HOPE AND MERCY

50. So I want to see these virtues nurtured by your soul and blow like a standard in the wind, in the infinite, so that I can give you the command to set out to all peoples, to the masses of the people, who really await me and long with a burning heart for the return of the Messiah, the Redeemer to men.

Some say, "The Master is already among us, but he is invisible. I say to you: Blessed be the intuition and prescience of these souls. Others say, "No, He has not yet come, He must come visibly and touchably as in the Second Time. The reason for this is that the "the cloud" have forgotten – that spiritual cloud in which I came in this Third Time.

51. There are others who have completely forgotten that promise and neither watch nor pray. But you have been prepared; the revelation of the Third Age has been handed over to you in a living voice, so that you may go to your fellow men without wavering, with full assurance, and not be intimidated in the face of the great crowds.

For when the time comes, you will be questioned and you shall leave hearts satisfied by your testimony. The faithful will form legions; the unbelievers, too, will form such and fight. But the armies of the unbelievers will soon be decimated, because then is the time when the Holy Spirit gains the upper hand. For he will seep into all hearts.

52. Strengthen yourselves, disciples, nourish yourselves, get well with me, pass the earthly tests, be of good cheer in the face of life. Do not look indifferently at the pain that oppresses you because this touchstone will perfect you. Do not curse pain, nor curse it, but rather bless it. If the cup of suffering must be drunk by you, drink it. If its yeasts cannot be drunk by you, I will drink them. But be devoted and patient.

Look at the pain more with the soul than with the "flesh", or feel it more with the soul than with the body, then you will experience how much strengthening you will find in the meditations of your soul. You will experience how much light the Spirit gives to the soul and the soul to the body. In your soul you will find the divine balm, the true balm, which alleviates and heals all suffering, and through it you will truly recover.

53. Be the true spiritualist, be my true disciple, O people! Then all thorns, stumbling blocks, and obstacles on the way will be lightened and eased. That burden which temporarily weighs on your shoulders will inexplicably be lighter when you meditate and pray. You will have the explanation for this within yourselves. It is because the soul will rise, and it will be exalted strong, and its "flesh" will be strong. Therefore I want you to lead an uplifted life, so that from there you may rule this life, and your soul will fight and win – so that from there it may rule the "flesh", its passions, weaknesses and needs.

54. Rise up more and more, my people, then the peace and the kingdom of the Father will be within your reach, and while you are still inhabiting this earth, your soul will be an inhabitant of the Father's kingdom of peace!

55. This is my teaching word, which I give you as teaching in this morning devotion. Take it with you in your soul, in it is contained all the love of the Master, in it is contained a weapon with the encouragement to rise and fight in the future.

56. Ask in this moment for all mankind, says the Master to you, and ask in truth for all your spiritual brothers and sisters! Now is the moment of prayer. My Spirit of Love and Peace will spread His mantle over the whole universe to envelop all my children in this caress, in this balm and in this fatherly blessing, O blessed people of my divinity!

My peace be with you!

Teaching 329

1. You who want to expand your knowledge in order to discover the higher.
2. Be happy and blessed, who want to clearly recognize. But verily I say to you, you must study and fathom my word, so that the bandage may fall that covers your eyes.
3. Man has been doubly guilty. Not only because he makes no effort to have that bandage fall that hinders him from knowing my teachings, but also because he exhausts himself in the bonds of the flesh that tempt him to earthly pleasures to the detriment of spiritual pleasures. Thus it is that he has become a slave to his passions and his will power for renewal is destroyed.
4. The blind want to lead the blind, and those who have not followed my teaching want to give guidance to sinners. Man is weak because he did not want to make a run to renew and purify himself with my word. He did not want to make use of the power with which he is endowed, which is the will to fight against his vices and to overcome himself.
If your soul wins this battle, then you can say that you are liberated. If your soul has dominion over the "flesh," you will experience that even the predators gently bow to your call of love.
5. When man spiritualizes, he will understand, through the light of my Holy Spirit, all that he has considered a mystery in God and in nature.
6. Do not say that you believe in Me when your works or your thoughts say just the opposite. The day will come when you will feel, through your spiritualization, that I am in you and you are in Me. If you want to be my true disciples, strive for this spiritualization.
7. My table is set, come and feed yourselves on the bread of eternal life, prepare yourselves with my love lessons, eliminate your ignorance through my light, free yourselves from passions, be the children of light.
8. Then your works and your spiritualization will be like a song of praise which your soul will sing to glorify your Father
9. Prepare yourselves, disciples, because the day is drawing near when I speak to you for the last time through this means, and you will then have to be strong to await the new day, the new time, when I will no longer use the brains of your voice carriers as an instrument to transmit my word, but I will be present in Spirit – ready to let my inspiration flow into the soul of each of you.
10. Only a few months remain for you to refresh yourselves for the last time in these rallies. But I tell you that they are enough time to reflect on my message and my revelations, so that you may prepare yourselves by study, by prayer and by observance, so that you may gather strength. Stand by your fellow men, lift up those who have fallen, comfort those who shed tears in their difficult trials, and leave a real trace of spiritualization with every step you take.
11. Whoever will be at his post in the most meaningful hour in which I give you my last word, will stand firm in the struggle, will remain on his feet. But everyone who takes wrong steps will fall because only what is firmly founded will resist the course of the whirlwinds, which will then reach this people, which is why I tell you that every work that should not be built on foundations of truth, devotion, charity and spiritualization will be torn down.
12. Learn to recognize the meaning of my word, so that you may nourish your soul only from it For I have seen that – because you did not strive to discover my essence – you have instead adopted the expressions of the voice-bearers and the inspired speakers. But do not forget that the refreshment that you want to bring to the world is not human, but divine.
13. Verily I tell you, if the bodies of the voice-bearers had prepared themselves for the accomplishment of their so high and difficult task, their lips would not have had to speak so much to express my inspiration when transmitting my message, nor would my rallies have dragged on for hours.
14. If they had understood and obeyed the voice of their conscience, and if they had been inspired by love of the people and by mercy to those who desire spiritual light, my word would have been limited to a few sentences, but they would have been so perfect even in form that they would have shaken those who consider themselves the most learned on earth. And my messages would have lasted only minutes, but so much essence would have been transmitted in them that the souls of the

listeners would have felt transported to eternity, where time is neither long nor short. And you would have felt my presence in all its intensity, because it would not have been veiled by the imperfections, the impurities and the earth heaviness of your voice carriers.

15. Alas, my children, I see you crying in these moments, but unfortunately already too late. For what is still to be done of the fulfillment of the mission that you have, there is no longer enough time to obtain a perfect fruit – that fruit that you should have let ripen during a constant struggle to reach spiritualization! Nevertheless, you will be able to do something in these last morning hours.

16. Now I will tell you how you can improve your errors so that you no longer drag them with you and still much less pass them on to your fellow men as if they were a part of the truth.

17. Take the word as you have heard it from the lips of the voice bearer, calmly and reasonably, and lift up your minds by means of prayer. Reflect on those lessons until you have discovered their meaning, their core, their content. This will be the divine essence that you are to keep in your heart, and that you are to bring to humanity as a message of light.

18. Once you renounce the empty words, the formalities, the symbolic acts and the ceremonies, you will have torn the veil that prevents you from recognizing the truth. If you reject the external and the superfluous, it will be a sign that spiritualization is gradually felt and lived by you. Then your soul, your heart and mind, and even your senses will no longer be so easily impressed by external or insignificant displays. The soul will seek the meaning, the truth, the life, the principle in everything.

19. Could one of these disciples bring to his fellow men a message in which the pure is mixed with the unclean, the divine with the fleshly, and the high with the common? No, people, it is only natural and right that you should think that these good disciples are only spreading a heavenly message, which is a living testimony of light and truth both in its content and form.

20. To whom will I entrust the work of turning my word into scriptures, that they may be another means of spreading your witness? I alone know. But truly, I tell you, I will test them much and they will be chosen among those who feel love most, because the spirituality of my teaching is spreading among their brothers and sisters.

21. Encourage yourselves in these teachings so that you may be steadfast in the last hour of my rallies and then go away to form part of the number of soldiers who fight for the essence, spirituality and simplicity of this work.

22. When this my seed has risen in the hearts of the peoples that make up humanity, there will be an absolute change in the lives of men. How great will be the difference that they will show both in their human lives and in their spiritual worship of God, when we compare the way of living, believing, worshipping, "fighting" and thinking of the people of former times and those who live spirituality.

23. From that time of fanaticism, idolatry, materialization and absurd dogmas of faith, no stone will remain upon another. All errors bequeathed by your ancestors and yourselves to future generations will be removed. All that does not contain an essence of good and truth will not endure. But all the good that you have inherited, they will preserve.

24. This teaching, which is presented in a more spiritual form than in past times, will have to fight among men, peoples, churches, and sects in order to prevail and take root. But as soon as the short time of confusion is over, peace will come to men, and they will rejoice when they take from my words the meaning that it has always held.

25. The ideas about my divinity, about spiritual life, and about the purpose of your existence will be put into the right channels, because every man will be a good interpreter of all that has been told you by your master, his messengers and prophets, in parables and allegories.

26. This expression was only partially understood by men. It was the teaching which was intended for them, according to their increasing spiritual and intellectual capacity. But since they wanted to know everything at once, they became entangled in more and more contradictions and misconceptions, because they gave material interpretations to what could be interpreted only in a spiritual way.

27. Now the light shines anew in every soul, and you will therefore be able to penetrate into the core of those and these revelations. But do not forget that –, if you truly seek to know the meaning or essence of my Word, you must devote yourselves to the study of these revelations by fathoming them spiritually. Then it will be easy, its meaning will appear obvious, clear, simple. The mysteries

will be removed and with them ignorance. Then, little by little, the Earth will send back to the Spiritual Valley light-filled beings, not dark beings wrapped in the veil of ignorance.

28. Since this rallies began to manifest, your Spirit has been enlightened by my teaching, although unbelievers also showed themselves – both to those who have trained the mind and to the uneducated and ignorant.

29. How many arguments to deny this revelation! How many attempts to destroy this Word! But nothing has stopped the course of my message – On the contrary: the more this work was fought, the more the faith of men was inflamed, and the more time passed, the greater became the number of those through whom I convey my word.

30. What is to be learned from this? that human power will never be able to prevent divine power from carrying out its counsel.

31. If the present man with all his science is not able to subject the elements of nature to his will – how could he then impose his power on the spiritual powers?

32. Just as the stars in the cosmos follow their unchanging order without man's will being able to make them change their course or their destiny, so too the order that exists in the spiritual cannot be changed by anyone.

33. I created the day and the night, that is, I am the light, and no one else but I can hold it back. The same applies to the spiritual.

34. I am the light of your soul, and I alone know when I must send you the treasure of divine clarity.

35. No one will be able to change the course of the flow of life; no one will be able to prevent the advance of the light. Therefore you see that –, after my rallies have been manifested to you in this form for so many years, it is now approaching its end without any of the so many opponents of this teaching having been able to prevent even one day of the consummation of my rallies.

36. The voice bearer, in contact with my light, felt strong, invincible, invulnerable, and so it really was.

37. When the people gathered inside these places of assembly, they always did so without fear of the world, always trusting in my presence and protection, and I proved to them that their faith was based on truth.

38. In view of the proofs I have given this people for the truth of my presence, the crowds of people have flocked more and more, and the number of places where I make my word known has multiplied.

39. I must also tell you that the number of unbelievers, doubters and deniers has multiplied. For as long as mankind does not have the conception of me that corresponds to the truth, there will always be some who deny me. Because of their confusion they cannot understand me, nor can they hear me, nor feel me, and then they must deny me and fight that which cannot be true for them because it is beyond their comprehension.

40. I forgive them because it is not their intention to harm me in any way, nor would they be able to do so. They truly believe that these multitudes of people are victims of seduction or deceit and would like to spare them this.

41. But other deniers will also come, who – when they hear the meaning of this teaching – tremble at its truth and its justice, and seeing their power and their name in danger, they war and fight my work with base weapons. With these hearts, it will not be ignorance nor honest conviction that will cause them to fight this people – it will be envy, hatred and fear that it will become light in mankind. But nobody will be able to prevent that it becomes light when the hour of dawn comes for the soul.

42. Know ye what is the origin of that light which is contained in the words spoken by the lips of the voice bearer? Its origin is in the good, in divine love, in the universal light that proceeds from God. It is a ray or a spark of that luminous All-Being that gives you life; it is a part of the infinite power that moves everything and under which everything vibrates, stirs and circles unceasingly. It is what you call divine radiance, it is the light of the Divine Spirit that illuminates and enlivens souls.

43. That radiance has influence both on the soul and on the body, both on the worlds and on men, the plants and all the beings of creation. It is spiritual to the Spirit, is material to matter, is intelligence to the mind, is love in the heart. It is knowledge, is talent and is self-contemplation, is instinct, is intuition and is above the senses of all beings according to their order, their nature, their

nature and their degree of development. But the origin is one: God; and its essence one: love. What, then, can be impossible about my enlightening the minds of these creatures to send you a message of spiritual light?

44. The plants receive the radiation of life, which my Spirit sends to them to bear fruit. The stars receive the power which my Spirit radiates on them to circle on their orbits. The earth, which is the present, living testimony, accessible to all your senses, receives unceasingly the radiation of life that makes so many miracles emerge from its womb. Why then should it be impossible that man, in whose being radiates like a jewel the presence of a Spirit, in which his likeness to Me is founded, should receive directly from my Spirit to his Spirit the divine radiation, which is the spiritual seed that is to bear fruit in him?

45. Get to know Me all, so that no one denies Me – recognize Me, so that your conception of God is based on truth and you know that where the good shows itself, I am.

46. The good mixes with nothing. The good is truth, is love, is mercy, is understanding.

47. The good is clearly recognizable and unmistakable. Recognize it so that you do not err. Every man can go a different way; but when they all come together at a point which is good, they will finally recognize and unite. Not so, if they persistently deceive themselves by giving the appearance of evil to good and masking evil as good, as happens with the people of this age.

48. Reflect on this teaching, unbelievers of my rallies and word, and judge only then. But remember before that when I was among men, I told you that my kingdom was not of this world, whereby I made them understand that my homeland is spiritual. When I spoke to them about spiritual life, I did it by means of parables, since they could not have understood it if I had described the kingdom of heaven to them in all its glory and truth.

49. Mistakenly, men have taken my allegories and teachings literally, because in their imagination they have given earthly or human forms to everything divine.

50. Because of the earthly interpretation which the human mind has given to my revelations, many ideas about spiritual life are so far removed from truth.

51. How could men thus give a correct interpretation to what I have called the "kingdom of heaven"? How could they know my righteousness so long as they believe that there is a hell like that which their imagination has created, and when will they accept and understand that the law of reincarnation is not only a theory, nor a false belief of some men, but a law of eternal righteousness and loving compensation, by which the soul purifies, perfects, forms, and uplifts itself?

52. Hear Me again, mankind: now is the Third Time, in which I have set myself to tell you that I have not come to erase even one of the words revealed by Me when I was on earth, but to erase from your hearts all the false interpretations you have given to my teachings

53. When you cast off your fanaticism, which is that which blinds you and prevents you from knowing the truth, you will gradually understand this teaching and will see before you full of light the content of my revelations both of this time and of times past. Then you will call that which you have called mystery until now perfect righteousness, and you will know how to give its eternal value to the immutable, and its right meaning to the human which is transitory.

54. In this way you will know that a single existence on earth –, since it is so short in comparison with the spiritual life –, cannot be decisive for the eternity of a soul. This means that it will not be enough for one of you to reach within it the perfection that will bring you directly into the realm of the highest spiritualization, which you call "heaven," nor will the faults of a life on earth be able to decide that a soul will perish for eternity in darkness or pain.

55. While a human life granted to a soul is of such great value, and represents an opportunity so favorable to the progress of a soul, the fact of not using it or of using it badly means that my ever-remorseless righteousness is manifested in the path of him who degrades such sacred gifts as those I entrust to each soul when I send it to earth. But that the whole eternity of his soul depends on such a short existence as that of man in the world is a mistake – all the more, if you consider that human errors are inherent in those beings who lack development, light and elevation.

56. My teaching full of light and love strengthens the Spirit so that he can exercise his power over the "flesh" and make it so sensitive that the inspirations of conscience become ever more easily perceptible to it.

57. Spirituality is the goal that man should strive for, since through it he will be able to become fully one with his conscience and finally to distinguish good from evil. For because of the lack of spiritual upliftment of man, that profound and wise, unwavering and just inner voice could not be sufficiently heard and interpreted, and therefore man has not attained an unrestricted knowledge that would really allow him to distinguish good from evil. But not only this, but he should find in himself the necessary strength to follow every good impulse and obey every light-filled inspiration, and at the same time reject every temptation, every unfair or bad thought or emotional impulse.

58. Man will find in his own soul the best weapons to defeat all his enemies, and it will be the conscience that will reveal to him the course of action to be taken in that battle which he must inevitably fight and defend himself against evil – that power to which man is so attracted and which he personifies in a Spirit to which he has given so many names and given shape.

59. I tell you that you must fight evil, temptation and darkness, but not in that being you have created in your imagination, but inwardly, with yourself, where weaknesses, bad inclinations and darkness are at home. For men have loved the darkness more than the light.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 330

My peace be with you!

1. Beloved disciples, recognize Me anew as Master who seeks your soul to give it a new teaching.

2. My Word becomes a healing balm among you, and in the desire for this balm you come forward. Your whole being is strengthened and your soul is comforted by my presence. For you live in times of bitterness and struggles, because wherever you set your foot, you feel the thorns that hurt. But when pain permeates your whole being, you lift up your thoughts in longing for the Master, to show Him agreement and surrender in the face of trials.

3. Already in the Second Time I promised you a great consolation, which you did not know when it would come. This great consolation would come at the time when peace would have departed from this world, when there would be no love and mercy in the hearts of men; and behold, here is the promised consolation with you! Here is the warmth of my Divine Spirit surrounding you – not only for those who hear Me through the mind of man, but for my creatures all over the world!

I let you in this time feel my cordiality, my consolation and my strength – you who form my apostle body and who had Me with you in the Third Age and heard Me through these rallies.

4. Be blessed for your courage, for your surrender and your spiritual elevation in the face of the trials I have sent you, for pain has purified you. But it is not only pain that must bring you to my right hand, it is not only suffering that must give perfection to your soul. Pain does indeed wash away the soul and sensual stains, is on some occasions an obstacle, is a rein, is a cause for self-contemplation, repentance, understanding the sufferings of others. But the soul's upward development, the perfection of the soul is attained in the exercise of love and mercy.

So allow pain to purify you when it comes, never summon it, let it come when it is to approach you.

Do not seek pain, seek peace, seek well-being and joy, seek them for yourselves and for others, desire them for all. For I am the God of peace, joy and light.

5. I am the God of hope and the maker of all the hopes permitted to my children. If pain penetrates you, let it do its work, but remember that to climb the ladder to perfection, to spiritual development, you must not be content to be strong and devoted in trials, in pain. You should also think of the sufferings of your neighbor, have compassion for others and love your fellow men. Then your soul will have acquired merits, will have overcome human egoism, will have conquered the self-love of the body shell, and will have developed upward as a good disciple of the Divine Master.

6. Which of you does not desire real peace in this world? Which of you does not long for the kingdom of love, of virtue, of joy in the heart of all men? But I see that your heart has reached a real surrender to pain, a great approval in the midst of trials, and for this I bless you.

But beyond that, I encourage in you the hope of a change in your life: Do not despair, do not think that you will not experience in your heart or in that of your loved ones the peace that in former times illuminated the heart and the ways of all men. For this I am teaching you at present and preparing you to purify and prepare the fields and the ways through your righteous activities, through your prayers, through your wise advice learned from Me, through your spiritual works – Works of Love – In this way you prepare this world and make it worthy for the Kingdom of the Father to once again enter into the hearts of his children.

7. Do not resign yourselves to the fact that this world is forever a valley of tears. I want your mission and renewal to renew the nations, the races and the peoples and through this renewal the valley of tears to become a valley of love and peace. Have I not already offered the kingdom of heaven to men in the past times? Have I not brought it in my words and in my manifestations?

8. So prepare yourselves, O disciples, that the power of your Spirit may break, open ways that prepare ways, and you may be in the way of men as pioneers of my coming. I will make all your works new! I have granted man freedom of will and entrusted planet earth to him. I have given him power and dominion over all nature kingdoms, substances and beings so that he may create his home.

From the beginning of man, from the beginning of the spirit soul, I have shown myself as the law of love and justice, I have expressed myself in many ways in commandments, in rules of life, in parables.

I have made of life, of nature, a true and perfect textbook, so that the soul of man does not stray into crooked ways, so that man always finds the way and learns from the great book of life, which was written and created by God. But now a time has come in which I must draw the attention of all men to me, and I have begun with you, the "last," the poor and humble, to make you apostles of this truth, prophets of the events that will happen, witnesses of my Third Coming.

9. My teaching is for all, and in this revival call to mankind I will bring justice and remind all my children of their task. Through them I will make new all that is destroyed, all that is degraded I will make worthy and lay the foundations for a new life in this world. I will remove all useless and superfluous things, I will destroy all harmful things in the life of men, I will fight every deceit and vice, pride, egoism, hypocrisy, and I will show mankind once more the unchanging law, the law of all times, the eternal one, which I remind you of once more. Then you will really feel the nearness of my kingdom, the presence of the Universal Father.

10. Inside and outside of you, my presence will be felt and recognized with deep respect, with soul elevation, with true love and veneration. The happy days of the patriarchs will return. The days when families lived together in love for many years and only death separated them will return. The days when generous and just plenipotentiaries ruled the peoples of the earth will also return. All these I keep in readiness, and these times will bring light and great progress to man, because I will leave to him the experience, the light, the upliftment, and all that mankind has reaped in its great struggles, in its falls, in its errors, and in its successes on the path of life, as a foundation, as experience, as real knowledge of what is good and evil, what is light and darkness. And then, when the fields are prepared, the great sowers, the great leaders, the great patriarchs, the good government officials and the righteous judges will come.

11. When these souls with great light have once appeared among men, mankind, surprised by the power, goodness, and energy of them, will ask itself, "Who are these? Is it David who has returned to earth? Is it perhaps Solomon? Is it perhaps Elijah? Have the prophets of the early days returned? Are they perhaps the apostles of the Master from the Second Age? So people will ask themselves. But I will keep this secret until you all return to the hereafter. Then you will reliably know who were those who came to you in the Third Age.

12. You who are present at this moment and hear my word, say in the depths of your hearts: "We shall not live to see these times; we shall not be able to live to see these happy times. But the Master explains to you: I allow that – although those events I predict for you are distant, beyond the life span of your present existence – will draw into your heart, into your present existence, happiness, peace and well-being, and this will be like an anticipation of the bliss that this humanity will enjoy in the times of full unfolding of spiritualism among men. But who or which of you can know whether I will not send them out to inhabit this world at that time, to reap the fruits of your patience, your steadfastness and your surrender to pain? This will happen when you will learn to exercise love and mercy in the midst of your prosperity – when you will learn to glorify the Father in your highest moments of happiness. But then, when you are wrapped in that atmosphere of bliss and peace of mind, you shall turn to the needy. It is then that you should remember the one who suffers. In this way I will show you that you can follow my teachings even in deep peace of mind, in prosperity, and that – when pain washes away – sanctifies love.

13. For this I am currently preparing you, disciples, for those new times that are to come. For the Kingdom of Heaven to enter into the hearts of my children, man must first experience my righteousness, he must first purify himself, even to the last corner of this world, and then, when everything is prepared, my kingdom will be entirely among you. My kingdom has begun to draw near with the coming of my Universal Ray, which has become word and life, the human voice, among you in this Third Age.

14. Elijah as the forerunner of the Holy Spirit at all times paved the way and awakened men. He came to call the scattered sheep with his bell, so that all of them, united in the barrier, would hear the voice of their Lord. This was the preparation for the Kingdom of the Father, the Heavenly Kingdom, to come ever closer to you at this time.

15. Who who has heard the voice of the Lord at this time has not felt at least a little peace in his heart? Who has not received a drop of balm or a little comfort for his suffering? Who who has

strayed into the ways of darkness has not seen a ray of light shining through in my words? Who, who has been tired of life and believed that he had no right to exist, has not discovered in my work the true justification for his existence?

16. It is the kingdom of the Father which has come near you. But this kingdom does not consist only of the king, because a king without subjects cannot be a king, and so He has come with His whole kingdom to make Himself known: He as Father, and His subjects as true children of the Father, and as real brothers and sisters of you. This is the kingdom that I promised – this is the consolation that I had in store for you in these times, and as your preparation progresses and time passes, my word will be fulfilled and my kingdom will come ever closer to you.

17. Elijah, like in a fiery chariot, crosses spiritually the whole universe, leaving a trace of love – that love which is the fire of the Spirit of God, that light which illuminates and enlightens, that embraces, that warms the cold in the soul and in the heart. But if Elijah had crossed the whole universe – would he have omitted to cross the nations of this world as well? No, for sure. His light has been with all, as has his preparation. He is the forerunner, which is why he awakens the souls as he passes through. If some are still unawakened, it is because they are still waiting for the new call of Elijah as shepherd. He, who is untiring, will shake those who have fallen asleep, those who have sunk into deep sleep, until he has awakened them. But those who are awakening open their eyes and intuitively sense the time in which they live. They sense the presence of the Father, the meaning of the time, and their soul withdraws from the world to connect with their Lord, to call upon Him in their solitude, to call upon Him to draw Him into their own hearts.

Some call on Him as father, others as master, the others seek Him also as judge. But verily, I tell you, all will awaken as well as those who have already done so. No one will remain unheeded in his petition, in his exaltation and prayer. I speak to them, I share myself with them and prepare them. But since they are not yet perfected, nor are they certain of the dialogue from spirit to spirit, they doubt this truth.

18. Who are they who remove the uncertainty of those who begin to commune spiritually with my Divine Spirit? You who will be pioneers, apostles, and prophets. You will arrive with the assured word, with the exact, clear teaching and the blunt testimony that I have been among mankind and that I am still present and will be eternal in the souls of all my children, and you will also tell them the perfect way to approach Me. You will teach them true spiritual devotion – how to live up to the spiritual life and the earthly life, and you will show them love, justice and morality.

19. When men discover great gifts in you and therefore feel inferior, let them know that there are no higher human beings. There may be more advanced souls, but there are no higher ones. Verily, I tell you, there in the home of the righteous, very close to Me, there are great souls. This is the goal that I am showing to each one of you. I want that at the end of the times, when they disappear, when the paths for your feet end and you reach the goal of this oasis of heavenly peace, all of you at my table are equal – equal in the infinite and perfect peace of my home, my kingdom. So when people admire you, flatter you, envy you, make them understand that all are equally endowed. I reveal to you on this day that any man or woman who has the will to do so can be a bearer of gifts to heal and to transmit the light. I declare to you on this day that every man or woman can see the hereafter and the things to come because of his vision or spiritual face.

20. Verily I tell you, every man or woman, whatever their age, will be able to heal and do wonders if they have love and good will. If I have marked among you those who have the gift of prophecy of healing, the ability to transmit the voices of the hereafter, the gift of counseling and leading crowds, it is because I wanted to entrust each of you with a small part in my work. But your souls and your human bodies have been created by my love in a way that is the same for all. You have come forth from one Spirit, and also from one "flesh."

But you are also to make men understand that they are to take over only a part in the work of the Lord; but this part you are not to determine. You are only to prepare them with these teachings so that they may discover, through their conscience and my mercy, the gift and the task entrusted to them by the Father.

21. One hundred and forty-four thousand are the marked in this third time. It is a legion of souls, it is a flock that my mercy has marked and selected at all times from among the multitude of souls, to

give them a special mission, a responsibility to others, and also an opportunity for reparation, to prepare them as leaders, as apostles, as models. The twelve tribes of Jacob in that First Age were numerous, far exceeding one hundred and forty-four thousand, and yet it was my will to select only the said number from that so numerous people for the fulfillment of the mission in that Third Age. To them I have given the mission to awaken mankind, to lead them on the way of the Holy Spirit – on that infinite way, which brings you closer to the Father, which connects the soul of man with the higher worlds and with the lower worlds – which brings all souls closer to each other, which makes them one and makes them, through the symbolic act of "sealing", true brothers and sisters and children of God.

22. Many have been marked, but others will be surprised in their own ways of life and it will be revealed to them – whether through my Divine Spirit or through your mediation – that they belong to the number of one hundred and forty-four thousand.

The sign I gave you, the number of which is complete, will cause a great shock on your planet, and this shock, this event, will soon come to you. When this happens, and many of you remember these words, you will say, kneeling spiritually before the Father, "Lord, you have sealed us, now we are united.

23. Woe, woe to the whole earth at this moment," the Father tells you in truth. For in this way I will make men understand that something supernatural is happening, that just something beyond the forces of nature, the will of man, is happening. Then the greatest part of mankind will fearfully come to prayer and repentance.

24. Because of the mercy of God and announced by the prophet John, it is written that at the climax of the sixth seal the elect of the Lord would be sealed. I have fulfilled that which was written and prophesied by the prophet. Be sure also of all that I tell you. Who among you does not understand what I am saying to you? Who lets the teaching I am giving my disciples pass by without feeling?

25. I have limited my rallies, simplified them to make myself understood to all my children. Do not seek my majesty or my glory in the outward works, do not seek all things in the face of the body sheaths through which I manifest myself. If they attain a little spiritual transformation, a little change of form, it is because they are possessed by my grace. But seek me in the meaning of my word, there you will find me.

26. Thus I manifest my Universal Ray among you. It becomes balm, teaching, prophecy and refreshment for your soul. But the light of my ray comes down to all creeds, to all spiritual-religious ceremonies that mankind celebrates. At this moment I am present in all hearts, I collect the tears of men, I give the protection of my love to the orphans, I caress the children with tenderness, I encourage the heart of the young, I strengthen the old in their tiredness, I accompany the lonely and the abandoned, I heal the sick, I myself hear the last lament and worry of both those who know how to ask and pray and those who do not. When I also hear the insult of him who blasphemes in his pain, I forgive his ignorance. I am with all. I do not separate myself from the mighty, nor do I humble him. I do not repudiate the rich nor the greedy, do not turn away from the egotistical. On the contrary – I consider them to be those children who have taken their inheritance and have moved away from the father. In their wealth they have then forgotten me – they have forgotten that I have more than they have, and that they will need me one day.

27. Today they do not call on my name, do not seek my Spirit, do not love me, but I am with them. The gates of my kingdom are always open to the repentant, my heart is always open to the "poor". For all of you are spiritually considered poor – some in material wealth and others in misery, although I always give you my gifts and my benefactions to make you rich and owners of the true values, the true eternal goods. And since I am with all, O my people, why should you not be likewise? I want that your soul, too, raised to the beyond, should consider all your brothers and sisters in the same way; that from that level which your soul reaches in prayer and love, you should not distinguish your fellow men by religious communities, sects, classes or races –; that you should consider all of them with the same love, and look upon them with the same brotherhood and mercy; that you should not blaspheme the cults or forms of worship of others, that you should mock even less the fanaticism or idolatry of your neighbor. For then you would not practice my teaching as I teach it to you.

28. From the first times I have granted spiritual freedom to the spirit soul. From the moment when the first spirit beings sprang from my heart, I put them on the way of spiritual freedom, and I also granted freedom of thought to man from his origin. Who then are those who forge the chains for the souls? Who are those who imprison and intimidate men and souls? They are the bad spiritual and the bad spiritual leaders of mankind, who let themselves be overcome by darkness and then lead the soul of man on the wrong paths. At all times I have offered my law of love, never have I imposed it. Never have I punished a soul because it does not love me, or because it does not obey my law. I only test it, hold it back, admonish it, touch it, and provide the means for its redemption. But never do I punish her, and still less could I avenge myself. In the Spirit of God full of love, revenge can have no place.

29. Therefore, my people, do not demand that all men think and believe as you do. You must never condemn men, you must never pass judgment or impose a punishment on him who does not listen to you, who does not accept your suggestions, your teaching or your advice. You must regard all your fellow men with the same deep respect and with true spiritual charity. Then you will learn that in the practice of his religion, in his teaching, in his way, everyone has reached the place to which his spiritual capacity has given him the right; and to the point where you see men, their own development has led them.

30. You are only to offer spiritualism, the third message of God to men. For the first came from the Father at Sinai, the second was that of Christ, and the third message is that of the Holy Spirit. But in this third message are united all the laws, commandments, testaments, which God has bequeathed to his children.

31. Bring this rich and beautiful message to all mankind and offer it lovingly. If you do so, you will experience how your seed will germinate in the hearts in humility, in that silence with which the seed of the earth does. Likewise, your soul will also rise and rejoice infinitely when it sees that the seed of the Father never dies when it is sown well.

32. I prepare you that you may soon be the true sowers and the good apostles, bringing the seed of my mercy to your fellow men. I am preparing you now for the time after the parting of my word, that there may be no chaos among you, that there may be no weeping, that uncertainty or disorientation may not enter into your soul.

33. I have told you that not all churches are prepared because they did not know how to awaken in these last moments. But all those who are really preparing will be left behind as those in charge to assist the other churches in their trials, who, if they no longer hear my word, will despair – who, in their pain when they no longer see the messengers of the Master's word at the table where they have been eating for so long, will no longer see them, shed tears and waver in their faith.

34. Ye shall indeed be counsellors, strong as pillars, lest the roofs of the houses of Israel fall down. I want you to be like a voice that comforts, like a song of praise, as you were in those first days when you crossed the desert in longing for the Promised Land, when the women played their lyres to encourage and comfort the men, and to gladden the hearts of the children on the hard way – when the soldiers felt exhausted from the battle, when the soles of their feet were calloused from the hard way. Then the hymn of praise of the women of Israel resounded in the room, refreshing the hearts of the men and making the walk easier.

35. In those moments of silence, of devotion and meditation, when they are interrupted by weeping, by despair, by the longing for the Father's ray to return once more to the voice-bearers, you too will say, with your words like a hymn of praise, like a voice full of consolation, "We are not forsaken, the Master is among us, He has remained forever in our hearts," and the voice of the seers will cheer you up. This will be the time of the prophets, in which their faithful testimonies will resound in the hearts of the people like heralds who will truly announce the events to come as a testimony that the Father and his kingdom are closer than they have been in this time of my rallies.

36. Shortly is already the time of my staying among you in this form, and I am already preparing you for some gifts of grace which I will grant in the last days of 1950

37. You voice bearers, do not think already now that the one of you who receives my ray for the last time and pronounces my last word will be the happiest and the most filled with my grace among you – do not think so about it.

I will make myself known through one of you at each of my last teaching rallies, will come down to each of your minds. With all my grace I will leave in your soul and in your heart the memory of the last time I made myself known through each of you. It will be like a kiss, like a sensation that your soul will never be able to erase. For you are the ones who have served me – the tools through which I have spoken to the world in this time, and I will give you my caress and my blessing, will accompany you all along your life's journey and wait for you until that day or moment when you will be at my right hand forever.

38. With you, who have been an open door for my spiritual world, I will also cause my grace and that of those blessed beings to remain forever imprinted in your hearts

My spiritual world will also make itself known for the last time through its protectors and protégés, leaving behind as its last message a counsel of love, a counsel full of warmth and light, and the testimony and confirmation that each of these guardian spirits will continue to watch over the steps of their brothers and sisters on earth, and that neither the Father nor the spiritual world will separate from this beloved people.

39. Those who had the task of church leaders, and all who have heard my teachings and follow them by loving and forgiving their fellow men, will have over their souls and bodies the grace and encouragement of the Master to continue. For their voice shall be powerful after my parting, a voice full of life, a word full of content and strength. All her gifts will be enlivened in the last "moments". Every one of them shall become a soul transformed into a torch of light, and all these torches shall go forth to the people, so that they may not go astray. For they are to continue to be spiritual guardians of the people during the time of inner contemplation and afterwards in the time of battle, in order to free them from the traps of bondage, the pitfalls, the seductive ambushes in search of all the obstacles and to continue to lead the faithful to the places of assembly – to the blessed hurdle of spiritual union, the union of ideals and intentions, the union in obedience and in the fulfillment of the commissions entrusted to me.

40. To the seers I say: You will have visions full of glory as you never had them before – precursors of your revelations, which you will unfold and receive in the times to come. For certainly these prophets do not yet reach the elevation that they must attain – nor have their eyes seen all that they must see, nor have their lips said all that they must prophesy. But the purification they will reach – guided by their conscience – will be so effective that never will be the lie or the darkness in their soul or on their lips. They will always know how to distinguish the true inspiration from the false and seductive inspiration. They will know how to receive from the mercy of the Father what He gives them as a message for mankind.

41. My "gold feathers", whose hands have been tireless in these times, will continue to write down the testimony of the prophets, will continue to write down their own inspiration, and also the word of the inspired – of those who will appear as teachers among the people.

42. I will also not forget my "pillars" – those hearts which likewise let the people go on the way of inner gathering, of respect and of spiritual upliftment. The one and the other have been like captains under the command of a general. They were like Moses or Joshua in the desert, supported by the tribe of Judah – of that tribe, in which the Maccabees were great leaders, invincible warriors, who broke into the city, tore down walls and ruled over whole nations, because they had behind them the people of the Lord, who had to receive the Promised Land as an heir. Such comparisons the Master draws to you, O "pillars"!

43. And the people, consisting of disciples and disciples, will likewise have great joy in the last moments and receive great teachings from the Master. Among the great gifts of grace, which I entrust to you, O people, is that I will grant you that at the end of 1950 you can contact the spiritual world, the guardian angels, the counselors or healing beings for the last time, and also those souls who have been your parents, your children, brothers and sisters, friends or relatives on earth. I will grant you that you may materialize them for the last time, that you may hear them humanized, and that in that communication you may receive the caress, the spiritual embrace, the counsel full of light, the voice of hope telling you: "Continue your journey until we are all united in the house of the Lord.

44. So I am already preparing you with love, with tenderness, refining your taste, softening your heart, so that those moments with you may be an opportunity for rapprochement, for reconciliation, for forgiveness among yourselves; so that the deceitfulness, the evil looks, the double-edged swords that have left deep wounds in your hearts, may be put into the parting, and all this may be erased by true love, by forgiveness among brothers and sisters; so that, when your eyes shed tears in those moments, your tears may come from true love, and more than from your eyes, may come from the source of high feelings of your soul. When your bodily arms embrace each other, let it be more than the arms of your body the bonds of your souls – bonds of love, with which I have connected all souls of the globe, and you all are to acknowledge yourselves in my law at this moment. When my word is finished, when the voice of the Master sounds only like a distant echo in the vastness, that love, that close embrace of yours shall be the warmth, be the consolation, be the company you give each other on your wanderings, and through this love, through this mercy among yourselves, you shall behold the sanctuary, for which I ask you – that temple in which I want to dwell and where I am seen, heard and felt by you – that temple into which the world is to enter according to my will so that it may feel me, see me, worship me and love me for all eternity through spiritualism, which is the message that the HolySpirit sends to the world through your minds.

45. You should also go with your spiritual message to the children, the young and the old. See no more boundaries and do not say, "My Father, pour out your blessings on my nation. Say no more: "Lord, liberate the nations. Say to Me now: "Father, bless our fellow men, forgive us all who hurt You. See no more nationalities, mention them no more in your prayers. Swing up, and when you are then united with the angels – with those who always stand and pray for all, then also radiate the peace of your soul to all your fellow men. Then you will see how the races begin to unite again into one. The languages that separated you will gradually become known to those who did not know them. The castes and clans will disappear and be replaced by humility and understanding. The high ones will descend – from the trials – to those who considered them low, and those who were below will ascend to reach the height of those who were above. For it is the time of reparation, and in this reparation is my divine righteousness, which is perfect.

In every soul present there will be my scales that weigh your deeds. Therefore I say to you: I am He who knows how to judge and guide with perfection, and I alone can penetrate the mystery of every life, of every destiny.

46. Watch and pray, that the peace of my Divine Spirit may come down upon the whole world. My peace be with you!

Teaching 331

1. Whoever doubts this rallies by the human mind behaves as if he denies his status of superiority over the other creatures – as if he denies his own Spirit and does not want to become aware of the spiritual and mental level he has reached through endless trials, sufferings and struggles
2. To deny that I manifest myself by means of your mind or spirit means to deny yourself and to place yourself in the place of the lower creatures.
3. Who does not know that man is a child of God? Who does not know that he carries a soul within him? Then why not believe that there must be one or more ways of communicating between the father and his children?
4. Since I am intelligence, I turn to you by means of your mind; since I am Spirit, I turn to your spirit. But how will those who deny my rallies understand and accept this truth if they never wanted to regard and recognize me as Spirit? In their hearts they have developed many erroneous views, such as those to think that I am a divine being in human form, which must be symbolized by symbols and images to make contact with me through them.
5. Over the centuries, the people who sought Me in this way have become accustomed to the dumbness of their images and sculptures in front of which they pray and perform rites, and in their hearts has finally formed the opinion that no one is worthy to see, hear or feel God. By saying that I am infinitely too high to come close to men, they believe to offer Me an admiring homage. But they are mistaken; for whoever claims that I am too great to give myself up to such small creatures as man is an ignoramus who denies the most beautiful thing that my Spirit has revealed to you: humility.
6. If you believe in Christ, if you claim to be Christians, you must not have such foolish ideas as that of thinking that you are not worthy of your Lord's approach. Have you forgotten that your Christian faith is based on that very proof of divine love when the "Word" of God became man? What more tangible and humane approach could still more meet the comprehension of sinful and carnal men with darkened souls and weak minds than that in which I let them hear my divine voice, become the word of man?
7. This was the greatest proof of love, humility and compassion for men, which I sealed with blood so that you would always remember that no one is unworthy of Me, since it was precisely for the sake of those who were most lost in the mud, darkness and vices that I made my word become man and shed the lifeblood of my blood.
8. Then why do those very people who believe all this now deny my presence and rallies? Why do they seek to assert that this is not possible, because God is infinite and man is far too profound, far too insignificant and unworthy? Verily, I tell you, whoever denies my rallies in this time also denies my presence in the world in that Second Time and also denies my love and my humility.
9. For you, sinners, it is only natural that in your sin you feel far from Me. I, on the other hand, feel that the more transgressions you commit and the more you stain your soul, the more necessary it is that I turn to you to give you the light, to reach out my hand to heal you and to save you.
10. I knew that if I would again make myself known to my children, many would deny me, and that is why I announced my return already then; but at the same time I made it clear that my presence would then be spiritual. But if you doubt this, make sure by the testimony of those four disciples who wrote down my words in the Gospels.
11. Why should I have returned to the world as a man and had my blood shed again? It would have been as if I considered my work and sacrificial death of that time to be barren, and it would have been as if I considered that mankind had not developed spiritually at all from then until now.
12. I knew that despite your materialism of that time I had to find a developed soul in the core of your being, and for this reason my rallies have now been spiritual.
13. Here I am in spirit, sending you my word from the shining "cloud" and humanizing it through these mouthpieces – as a preparatory teaching for that rallies to which you are all to attain: the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.
14. I have brought you this message, which is transmitted on the lips of my voice bearers in human words, so that later, when my word has ceased and you have taken the necessary time to study and

understand it from the bottom up, you may go forth as messengers of good news to share my revelation with your fellow men.

15. Besides this message, I have sent a light directly to men, which has reached the very core of their being and has gradually illuminated their heart and mind

16. When my message is born through you, you will discover that the fields were truly prepared.

17. Yes, disciples, now is the time when people – without being aware of it – think about their spiritual future, fathom what they know as divine revelations, and also immediately realize what their task is. In this way, thinking in the inner silence of their hearts, they reach the understanding of many truths.

18. In this way the light has come on in the minds of many, they have more and more rejected religious fanaticism, and idolatry is increasingly losing power in their hearts.

19. Without being aware of it, they are increasingly making their way to spiritualization. An unknown courage, faith and a higher power has helped them to overcome fears and prejudices, and as their will has become stronger, their reasoning has become more definite, clearer and more precise.

20. See how the light of truth, passed on from soul to soul, reaches people. Who could prevent the penetration of this light, which cannot be seen with earthly eyes?

21. The essence and the truth which I brought to your knowledge in my revelations of past times could not be lost in forgotten books in which my word was written down, nor could its meaning be destroyed by the fact that it suffered changes on the part of men. Truth is above all human misery, and it reveals itself in every moment. But its light is recognized more clearly when man has achieved it, to take a new, decisive and decisive step on his path of development.

22. The symbols, parable, and allegory through which the mysteries of spiritual life were revealed in the earlier ages will be understood in the present time, when the light of a long spiritual experience will help you all to correctly interpret the law, teaching, prophecy, revelation, and promises.

23. My message falls down like fruitful rain upon your soul, in which I have placed the divine seed of love. Today is the day which you dedicate to rest from your earthly labors, and on which you give your soul the opportunity to pray and meditate in peace, thus preparing yourselves to hear my word, which is for your soul the bread of eternal life.

24. My work, beloved people, has as its goal to make your soul full of light by teaching it to live in higher worlds.

25. I will make you my disciples, that you may learn to know me as children who are of my Spirit. Why should you not feel my presence in you, since you are made of my own essence, a part of me? You do not feel Me because you are not aware of it, because you lack spirituality and preparation, and no matter how many signs and emotional impressions you receive, you attribute them to material causes. This is why I tell you that although I am with you, you do not perceive my presence.

26. Now I say to you: Is it not natural that you feel Me in your being, since you are a part of Me? In view of this – is it not right that your Spirit finally merges with mine? I reveal to you the true greatness that is to be present in every man; for you have gone astray, and you have become spiritually smaller in the desire to be great on earth!

27. You have attached more importance to material values than they possess, but you do not want to know anything about the spiritual, and your love for the world has become so great that you even strive as much as possible to deny everything that relates to the spiritual because you think that this knowledge is in contradiction with your progress on earth.

28. I tell you that the knowledge of the spiritual does not interfere with the progress of men, neither in morals nor in science. On the contrary, that light reveals to men an infinite wealth of knowledge, which is currently still unknown to his science.

29. As long as man refuses to climb the ladder of spiritualization, he will not be able to approach the true glory, which here in the bosom of his Father will give him the supreme happiness of being a child of God – a worthy child of my Spirit, because of his love, his exaltation and his knowledge.

30. Will you feel Me, O people? Then be obedient and humble and ask Me no longer that I am with you. Be content to wait for the moment when it is my will to make Me known to you.

31. I let my presence be felt through these rallies by means of the human mind. I must tell you, however, that you have not received this rallies on merit, but that it is my mercy born of love which I have for you and which has caused me to approach you to make my presence palpable to you.

32. I knew that you would be in great need of my messages, that in your soul the hunger and thirst for my light was already very great, that you were ready to rush towards a call from Me For the suffering on earth had purified you, and you had become sensitive. That is why I adjusted myself to you in this form and made you understand that this message would only be the preparation for the time in which you would have to seek me from spirit to spirit. Then it will no longer be my mercy that will be moved to make me known to you, but it will be your spiritual elevation. You will then no longer be pariahs, blind or unreceptive to the spiritual, but you will do everything possible for you, in full knowledge and with absolute faith in what the dialogue from spirit to spirit means for you, to earn this grace.

33. Then you will already have the light which you need to allow my Spirit to manifest through you and make my presence palpable in your thoughts, in your words and in your works.

34. Today you are like pilgrims who have wandered for a long time. But in this time my loud bell has called you. You have partly come in haste to the fountain of grace, and I rejoice to receive my "workers" and to see that this people is progressing spiritually step by step and showing me its love for neighbor. You were like hard rock, but the chisel of my word worked your heart to turn it into a sanctuary.

35. From the Book of Life I am letting you know another page so that you may have more light and My Word will blossom in your hearts I bring a treasure of spiritual mercy to those who think they are in need.

36. You have turned this earthly paradise into a valley of tears. I entrusted it to you as the Garden of Eden so that your soul, together with your body, might be refreshed by all that your Father had prepared for the welfare of mankind, so that you might enjoy its sweet fruits, and so that your heart might be full of bliss in spiritual harmony with your Father.

37. Blessed are those who in the face of the New Dawn have freed themselves from their dark shadows and blessed Me. I have brought you the essence of life and the light in my words and have removed you from darkness so that you may stand firm in the way I have prepared for you.

38. You are my labourers to whom I have left the care of the seed which must later blossom I have entrusted to you the mighty tree full of leaves, so that the wayfarer may rest in its shade. But the storms have robbed it of its leaves because you have been surprised by the temptation when you sleep. The leaves that the storms took from this tree, My mercy gathers them up, and I create from them again the foliage of its branches.

39. I have given you the fruit of this tree, and you have enjoyed the infinite sweetness of my divine love Some of my workers have swung up to become masters and have abandoned the tree I had entrusted to them. But I will continue to care for it because many multitudes of people will come under its foliage to rest and feed on its fruit.

40. Blessed are those who have remained strong in all times and in all trials, and who have led the multitudes of men to me. I strengthen them, enlighten them and protect them with my spiritual mantle from the mercilessness of times. I remove the cup of suffering from their lips so that my people may daily refresh themselves with my words.

41. Many will come in long trains in longing for my father's bosom, and will desire from the tree the fruit of life, the sweetness of which they shall know. In them I await my chosen ones, the sick and the needy. Elijah will present them to me: It is the sorrowful hearts and the enslaved souls who at all times have emptied a very bitter cup without finding comfort. But neither the times nor the storms will be able to destroy the tree, its leaves will always have sap in them, and its fruits will be multiplied.

42. I have removed darkness and self-deception from my servants, I have prepared their heart with my divine love, and have put the peace of my Spirit into them. I have shown them my law and the whiteness of my work, that they may watch over their sincerity and purity.

43. Many will rise up to be judges and will misjudge the sincerity of my work, denying the rallies of my Spirit through the human mind. But I am the Mighty, the Way and the Light, and whenever it has been my will, I have stretched out my mercy as a rod so that mankind may be sustained by it.

44. I am He who enlivens your soul and your body and when you are with Me, pain moves away from you and you feel the tenderness of My Love at the bottom of your heart. It is also the moment when conscience calls you to account and makes you feel shame about yourselves for having lived in sin and not faithfully fulfilling your mission.

45. I have made known to you the way to spiritualization, so that you may daily free yourselves from materialization, so that you may be those who are at the service of my divinity – prepared to obtain the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.

46. Some sorrowful hearts tell Me: "Father, when will the wars end, as it is announced by Your prophets? And I tell you on this that the time of peace is indicated by my divine finger. When you spiritualize, you will be like a clear mirror, and everyone who sees you thus prepared will have to question you, and from the first words that come from your lips, they will receive the love that comes from the bottom of your heart. And then you will be recognized as my disciples, and you will be listened to without tiring. This will be the beginning of the time of peace.

47. Guard your soul garment, so that it may not be stained, so that it may always be white, so that you may be honored and respected by your fellow men. Your body is perishable, but your soul belongs to eternity. That is why you must make use of the gifts that I have entrusted to you, so that you dwell in the eternal homeland.

48. How blessed is my rallies for you when you understand Me, when your heart is like an open book in which My word remains written down so that you may study and practice it, so that you may set an example of humility and meekness. Rise up him and strengthen him whom you meet tired and exhausted on the way, do not refuse him what he asks for, for I have given you mercy. Bless him who separates himself from what he carries in his travel bundle, for the benefit he gives to his brother will be returned to him multiplied. Your soul is the owner of a spiritual treasure that is inexhaustible every day.

49. Be like a good farmer who tends the seed in the fields – a seed that blossoms materially and bears its fruit by the effort of man. He who with faith and hope grasps the tools of the trade ploughs the land, frees the crop from weeds and hopes that the rains will cause it to blossom and bear fruit in abundance for the nourishment of mankind.

50. I have made myself known among you in fulfilment of a promise. My love set a time to shorten the time until this rallies. While some believe, others doubt. But what should the Father do in the face of those who have not recognized Him? Pain will return to purify your bad attitude, and the weeds that have multiplied will be destroyed once more.

51. Understand, O Israel, that you are the one responsible for my work. Feel the pain of those who suffer and weep in bondage in those nations. They hope that my mighty mercy can free them and give them peace. The innocent children cry and are defenceless in the ways, the old are mocked and the virgins are seduced, and so without compassion or remorse one snatches from the other the basis of his existence.

52. Israel, I have prepared you that you may build up, that you may give peace and hope to mankind, that you may show them the door of salvation.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 332

My peace be with you!

1. I meet you in prayer, O beloved disciples, with your soul asking for the peace of this world. It is what I have been teaching you – it is what I have revealed to you once again: that you are the messengers of peace, the bringer of this blessed gift in this time when he has departed from this planet because man's heart rejects him and only insecurity, hatred, the breathtaking life and restlessness penetrate him. As messengers of peace, and since you cannot physically go to all places, ways and regions of the earth to bring this divine message, I have taught your soul the elevation, the transmission by means of spiritual prayer, so that it may radiate bliss, charity and blessings on all your fellow men.
2. I have told you in my teachings that you should ask Me not for certain nations but for the whole world, for all your fellow men, without regard to races, nationalities or social classes, and your exalted soul, staying for a short time in the High Hereafter, should see from there only the great universal family of the Father, should look upon the suffering, the misery, the pain of all, and for them you should ask Me. From there you can see those beings who are higher than you in higher spiritual worlds, and you are to ask them for help, as I have taught you to respectfully call upon the spiritual world to receive inspiration and protection from it. In this way, O disciples, you will love with all-embracing love.
3. People say that in the Second Age Christ taught teaching love for one another without distinction of races. But in this third time I tell you: I as Christ taught you in the Second Time the all-encompassing love. But I had to begin by teaching you the love among you as human beings, so that – when the time has come – you could love each other with spiritual love – no longer only without distinction of races, but without distinction of worlds. I want your soul to include everything in this love which I am now teaching you – that you, loving your Father, love all creatures – that you love each other in your world with an atom of love with which the Father loves you – that you love everything created by Me, that you are not indifferent nor reject what I have inherited and entrusted to you.
4. Man does not always interpret my teachings correctly. I have never taught you to disregard or refrain from enjoying the good fruit which my laws approve and allow. I have only taught that you should not seek the unnecessary, superfluous, and love it much less; that you should not make use of the perishable, the unlawful, as of fruits beneficial to the soul and the body. But all that which is permitted for the soul or the heart and serves it for the good, I have recommended to you because it is within my laws.
5. I have given you another teaching: That your soul should know how to cast off its body when the time of recall has come for it – that your soul, when it has to cross the thresholds of the beyond, knows how to make it renounce its hold and its connections with the earth. But truly, I tell you: Once the soul has detached itself from the body, it does not become blind to the earthly goods. Rather the opposite, – says the Master to you, then I allow your soul to attain greater knowledge, so that it may admire the works of creation even more, so that it may penetrate even more into the meaning of life, so that it may begin to embrace everything with its spiritual wings, so that its gaze may cross those horizons that were like boundaries for its intelligence on earth. Then she begins to truly love the Father and the divine creation with true universal love. Then, for the soul, every human position, clan or class disappears. Then it no longer loves only those who belonged to it as an earthly family, and begins to love all its neighbors with spiritual love. This is the love that I have taught you at all times. But if there are disciples among you who have heard me only a little during this time and therefore fear not being able to do justice to my work nor to understand it, and therefore envy those who have often heard me, who have often received my word during this time, then I tell these in truth: Be unconcerned! Whether disciples have heard me often or little means nothing. For a moment of enlightenment can suffice that your soul transforms itself in this moment and becomes a master, an inexhaustible source of love and inspiration.

6. Bring this my word as consolation and trust it – you who have heard Me only little! For truly, I tell you: On your way you will meet those who have not heard Me once in this Third Age and you will see how among them the great apostles of spiritualism, the great intuitive prophets, the great inspired ones will appear. You will see the gifts of the Holy Spirit manifested among humanity and unfolding through intuition. You will see men communicating from Spirit to Spirit, and then you will say, "How happy are we who have been able to hear the Master at least a little, for these fellow men have never heard Him through the human mind.

7. Do you not remember that Mark, though he was not a part of my twelve chosen ones, was a great apostle of my teaching? The child of the apostles who knew how to keep in his heart the teachings of the Divine Master, to put them on paper and leave them to mankind as a Golden Book. In his childhood he heard Me in his earthly innocence, but he allowed the hand of the Master to write the Divine Message in his heart. Do you not remember that Paul, though he had not once heard the Divine Master, was converted. Although he was the persecutor of my apostles, he loved me and inwardly exalted himself until he became one of the great soldiers in my teaching.

8. The same will happen in this third time. I will likewise leave you a book written externally with material letters, and enlightened internally by the light of the Holy Spirit, that you may drink from this fountain – that through my teachings you may obtain the strength and spiritual light for the great battle that awaits you. For you shall all have the same degree of armament, strength and spiritual knowledge, to turn your attention to humanity, which has been made fruitful by the pain, by the wise trials, which there are in the way of every creature.

9. I want that when the great trials come, you are not the ones who are surprised, but your fellow men; that no crown or royal cloak may intimidate you, that no scaffold or threat may frighten you, that no slander may make you cowardly, that there may be no insult to hurt your heart. Then the world will be surprised when I can reveal myself through you in wisdom, in humility, in justice and love. But I do not want to reveal these qualities only through the word – I want to be present in your works. Remember that in past times, in the early days of Christianity, it was the blood of the Master, the blood of his disciples and apostles, the blood of the martyrs, that "spoke" best. For the heart of men was hard, and if a truth and a word was not sealed with blood, it was not believed.

Today neither the Father nor the world will demand your blood, nor will your life be demanded of you to seal my truth with him. But they will still demand proofs, and you are to give them these proofs, and they are to consist of love, of revelation, of spiritualization, because your fellow men thirst for them. When you offer crystal-clear water, when you offer the bread of life, the world will believe you, and through you it will believe in me.

10. I have told you, disciples, that you will be confronted with the great churches and the lesser sects; but fear neither of the one nor of the other. The truth I have entrusted to you is evident; the Word I have taught you is outwardly clear and simple, but in its meaning deep to infinity, and they are powerful weapons with which you will fight and conquer. But I tell you: A people on earth, full of materialism and unbelief, will rise to deny you the right to call you Israel, to deny your testimony of having experienced the renewed coming of the Messiah, and that people is the Jewish one. Have you not thought of them? That nation awaits in its midst the coming of its Messiah, its Savior, who will bring justice to it and set it anew above all the nations of the earth. That people know that I have always come to them, and in this third time they will say, 'Why should God come to another people? – But see, here are my teachings!

11. Already in the early days of your world I began to train the seed of Israel in the human race. From generation to generation I have worked it, I have perfected it, until the time came when I formed a family of souls chosen from among all the chosen souls to begin the creation of a people. With wisdom I selected each soul, each human being, to make my people complete.

12. After each soul of the same was formed and strengthened and developed in its abilities by my mercy, and every body was prepared with grace according to those times, I let it spread over the surface of the earth. And to this people I have always spoken; I have always sought the possibility to be with them and to get in touch with them through their patriarchs. I spoke to the tribes of the people through its kings and its prophets, made myself known through its leaders, to always lead them on the right path, to remind them that I am above all created things – to remind them of justice

among themselves, so that this people would be the defenders of the other peoples of the earth – so that it would be the living torch that would illuminate even the last corner of the planet – so that it would be the blessing of all nations and the oasis of peace for all those in need.

13. For this I blessed it mentally and physically, for this I granted it fertile land, which overflowed with milk and honey. I tested it in its great transgressions to make it strong, to steel it so that it could know good and evil, light and darkness, abundance and hunger, freedom and bondage, and also allowed it to be tempted, and in the great temptations and upheavals that struck the people, some fell, and others remained faithful to Me. By those who fell, the others suffered, and by the weak, the strong were afflicted. But what was the weakness of some and the loyalty and steadfastness of others? The weak fell into unbridled love of earthly goods, into lower passions, into boundless striving for power, into bad cults, into hypocritical cults. The steadfast did this in their humility, by recognizing and loving the Creator through simple worship and healthy customs.

14. Never did I leave this people defenseless, for I sent prophets to them in their sufferings to raise their souls, so that they would not let their hope and their faith in me sink. But when these prophets admonished the materialized ones, the rich of the earth, who in the human glories admonished the vain ones, they rejected them, persecuted them and often killed them.

But in the hearts of the steadfast, the faithful, the word of those prophets remained like a burning torch, and through all the prophets the Father announced his coming to his people to free them from bondage, to bring them justice, to place his kingdom in the heart of each of his children. But those promises, those prophecies were interpreted in different ways by the two parties of the people.

15. Now when the Lord came to his people as Messiah, as Saviour, some have long awaited Him as God of love, of justice and of peace, as Father of all comfort and of all balm. The others awaited Him as an invincible soldier, as a warrior who would lift up His people and bring them to the annihilation of the hostile peoples who had captured and ruled the people of the Lord. They expected that His hands would hand over the great earthly riches, the temporal goods, to bestow each of His children and each of His tribes. Then, when the Messiah appeared on earth full of gentleness and in human poverty, in all humility, He was felt and recognized only by the faithful and persistent, whose soul and heart was receptive to the high lessons, the divine message that the Lord brought through Jesus.

16. But among those who awaited the rich and mighty God of the earth, the warlike avenger of all the insults the people had suffered, their disappointment was great, and so was their rejection. But that master of goodness and humility wrapped all his people in the same love when he realized that they had split into empires. In Samaria as well as in Judea, He gave His word, pouring His love, His balm, His miracles, His teachings and prophecies into one tribe as well as into the other.

Yet He continued to be rejected by the "carnal" Jews, by the materialized Jews – by those who trembled at the revelations of the Spirit, by those who did not want to see the way that leads to the High Hereafter. On the other hand, He was recognized and loved by those who expected the coming of the kingdom of heaven, the bread of eternal life, the truth about all men, the love for all creatures, and since that time this people went their way in division.

17. It was necessary that the Father, after his parting (in Jesus), should snatch from the hands of his people the land that had already been entrusted to his ancestors. To some it was snatched as an expiation and to others as a reward; for that land of Canaan, that lovely Palestine of old, was prepared by Me only as an image of the true land of promise for the Spirit. When those possessions were taken from the people, the materialistically minded Jew was left behind on earth as a homeless person; but the other part – the faithful, who have always felt my presence, remained devoted to my will, without pain at having lost that legacy of past times, knowing that a new grace of the Father had been entrusted to them: the legacy of his Word, the Divine Word, his sacrifice, his blood.

18. In the present time, in which my people Israel are already living in the Third Age, I still see them divided into two groups: one materialized, made rich by the goods of the earth as their arbitrary reparation, which makes even the foundations of the world tremble with its power, because it has put its strength, its talent, the gifts of grace which the Father poured out on its Spirit, at the service of itself, of its ambition, of its greatness.

See how that people, even within the limits of their materialism, have given proofs of strength in their sciences, in their will, in their intelligence. At the bottom of their hearts, they keep resentment

for the former famines, enslavements, humiliations; but today they rise strong and proud to humiliate other peoples, to intimidate them with their power, to dominate them. Today, it is itself full and looks with satisfaction at the millions of hungry people and at the great popular masses of slaves – slaves of their gold, their power, their science and their striving for recognition.

19. But I also see the other part of my people, that of the steadfast and faithful – of those who have always been able to feel my presence, of those who have always recognized my coming among men, of those who have believed in my revelations and who have been obedient to me in spite of everything and have fulfilled my orders.

That other part is not only you who have been witnesses of my rallies through the minds of men at this time; for a part of the spiritual people of Israel is scattered over the whole world, and in the place where everyone is, they receive my caring love, feel my presence, feed on my bread, and expect me, not knowing from where I would come, nor in what way, but they expect me.

But those who know very well how I came, how I made myself known – those who are prepared for the times to come are you who represent a part of the 144,000 chosen by Me from the twelve tribes of that people – one hundred and forty-four thousand who will be like 144,000 captains before the numerous people of Israel, leading them into the Great Battle in the Spiritual Wrestling of the Third Age.

20. Do you think that my people will be divided forever? Verily I say to you: No! For you the teaching, the light, and the trials have come, for those my righteousness and likewise afflictions have come. I now lead them with great strides to the awakening of their Spirit, and though they will certainly deny my third coming into the world in the first moment, as they denied the second, I tell you: Not far away now is the time of their conversion. They live in their old traditions, but I see through the Spirit and the heart of the Jewish people and let you know that they cling to their traditions more for comfort and fear of spiritual revelations than for their own conviction. They shy away from the manifestations of the hereafter; but what I will propose to them is: the renunciation of all that is unnecessary, the exercise of mercy, love, and humility.

21. You will have to face them, and you will both take up your weapons: the one to the word, to the thought, to prayer and to the proofs; the other to their endowment, their power, their tradition. But I will be present in this confrontation and I will cause my righteousness to prevail, I will see to it that spirituality triumphs, that the Spirit rises above the flesh, bending and humbling it, and then the reconciliation of the tribes of Israel will come, the union of the Lord's people. Once that people is prepared – Truly, I tell you, they will fulfill their mission until they have completed the great mission that God has entrusted to his chosen people from the beginning of time, which is to be the firstborn and the trustee of the Lord's revelations, so that he, as the eldest of the brethren, may guide the rest, share his grace with them and bring them all to the right hand of the Father.

22. Divided, the people could not triumph over the other nations of the earth. But truly, I say to you: I want that just as those in the Third Age gave great proofs of their strength and light within the human life, so you too give proofs of your spiritualization – give proofs that the power of the Spirit is greater than the human powers, so that it triumphs over them in battle.

23. Understand, people, that you may carry out the mission which the Father has entrusted to you, so that your soul may soar up in peace, may finally reach Me, and may love from My kingdom all creatures with the all-embracing love which I teach

24. Many things I have spoken to you in this time, but from all that I have told you, you shall learn a lesson which I have given you on this morning of grace The all-embracing love!

25. How many times Jesus was met by His disciples as He spoke to the various creations of the earth! How often was the Master surprised in his conversations with the birds, with the corridor, with the sea! But they knew that their Master was not raptured, they knew that in their Master lived the Creative Spirit of the Father, who had given language to all beings, who understood all his "children", who received praise and love from everything created by Him.

26. How often the disciples and the people saw Jesus caressing a bird or a flower and blessing everything, and in his eyes they discovered gazes of infinite love for all creatures! The disciples sensed the divine delight of the Lord when he saw himself surrounded by so much glory, so many wonders that had come forth from his wisdom, and they also often saw tears in the eyes of the

Master when he saw the indifference of men in the face of such glory, the dullness and blindness of human creatures to so much splendor. They often saw the Master weeping when he saw a leper shedding tears because of his leprosy, or men and women lamenting their fate, even though they were surrounded by a sphere of perfect love!

27. You know very well that my Law teaches you to love Me more than anything – not because the Father's heart contains selfishness, but because you are to understand that – in order to love creation and yourselves – you must understand My Love through yours to feel it for your fellow man. That is why I say to you on this morning of grace: I want your love to become all-encompassing – but in me, in that you first love me, then love one another and then everything created by the Father, all creatures, the perfect works as daughters of the Father, and therefore your brothers and sisters.

28. Give sensitivity to your soul and your feelings. Let your body, though it is transitory in life, share in this refreshment, rejoice in existing, delight in the radiations that nature gives it, be satisfied and refreshed by them. Because this physical life is also a source of blessings, of warmth, of energy – it is comfort and caress, is nourishment, is peace.

29. Let your body feed on it, let it participate in this banquet, says the Master to you. Do not hide him nor remove him from nature, do not cause him to reject this source of life, do not let him reject what I have given you with so much love. Then he will fall asleep in peace when the moment comes.

But your soul, from the hereafter, from its liberation, will continue to regard the material creation more than all the works of the Father, and will then appreciate it better than it does now. And though it will no longer feed on material life, though it will no longer have to be content with it nor live within it, it will be in harmony with everything, will admire everything, and will love in the Father.

30. My word will suffuse you with peace and be balm for your soul and for your heart. You have spoken to your Lord and continue to speak to Him in the language of the soul – of that language which contains reverence, which is a song of praise to my divine ear, which is a caress of the child to the Father, which is a hand reaching out to Him who has all things and is able to do all things.

You confess with me, hide nothing from me because you know that my gaze encompasses everything, pervades everything, and you feel contrition towards your conscience because of the transgressions committed on earth. But truly, I tell you: I, who count your good works and your transgressions daily from one morning to another, write down more good works and record fewer bad ones.

31. Do not stand still, O disciples! As I have always told you, let your walk remain firmly on the way of good and progress, because there are times coming when only good things will help man, when only virtue and truth will keep him on the way of struggle and confrontation.

The days are drawing near in which deceit will come to an end, in which falsehood, hypocrisy, selfishness, every bad seed will find its end through severe afflictions, falls and blows.

Therefore the Master says to you: Become stronger and stronger in goodness! Be convinced, my people, that you cannot receive evil for the good you do. If you reap an evil fruit or an evil reward for the good you do on earth, that evil fruit is temporary, it is not the final fruit, I tell you in truth. You must persevere until you reap.

32. Be good workers in the corridor of the Lord, and always observe the workers of the material earth. Are they forsaking their already risen seed because of a temporary storm? Truly – no! They wait until the bad weather is over, they watch and pray for it and await the harvest. And how often has this harvest of perseverance been truly full of blessings and abundance!

You too, despite your good deeds, take the misfortunes as temporary storms, as proof of your virtue, but always trust that my seed, which you have sown well, will give you good flowers and good fruit when the time comes.

33. Verily I say to you, the soul is like a seed, is like seeds which you know. – I speak now in a figurative sense. They too germinate, take root and grow, blossom and bear fruit. But I must tell you something more: not all souls germinate at the same time, not all blossom at the same time, nor do they bear fruit at a fixed time. Some do it earlier and others later, even if they were sown at the same time. Understand this and apply it to the past, the present and the future of you and all humanity. For from this you will draw great conclusions, great revelations and far-reaching answers to the questions and doubts of men.

34. When you penetrate into my teaching word of this day, you will discover in it a certain intention of the Master: That of strengthening your soul to bring to mankind the true revelation of the reincarnation of souls. The intuitive knowledge of this is preserved by all men. In all peoples of the earth they sense the mystery that contains the past, present and future of each soul. For some it is theory, for others it is a possibility, for others it is fantasy, and others deny it flatly. Nevertheless, I discover that they think about this truth.

35. The humanity of this time forms legends, fantasies, and even the most backward tribes, even the peoples hidden in the primeval forests suspect the secret of the soul's reincarnation, and this because the earth is prepared, has become fertile, because the human soul in its developments has been able to reveal to its body a part of this "secret" – as you call it – Now all that is missing is that my people, my taught, my faithful – those who have always expected me, who have understood to receive my revelations and teachings, come to give men confirmation of this with living word, with reasons of reason, through truths. Then men will awaken to a new knowledge, to a new life, which is nothing other than the kingdom of God in the heart of men, the spiritual kingdom in the souls of men themselves.

36. I speak to you with the same word with which I spoke in the Second Time. All good things spring from my word. If you seek the balm in him – my healing balm flows inexhaustibly down on your sufferings. If you have asked Me for the absent sick, they will be absent for your body, but not for my Spirit nor yours, and in them is my healing power. If you ask Me for my blessing or my protection for your undertakings, verily, I tell you, my love and my light is on them. I take you by the hand because you trust in me as in a saving leader, and I will really lead you to victory. I will strengthen you and encourage you in the pitfalls and in the trials.

37. You ask Me for those who are absent, who are "workers", who are disciples in my spiritual work I am there with them, I have been on their way, in their prayer, in the fulfillment of their commission. Like torches of light I have set them up in nations foreign to you, so that they may be like angels of peace, like guardians, who are surrounded by my spiritual world. From the moment of their departure they have been inspired by their guardian angels so that their earthly and spiritual steps on the way are safe, and therefore, when the Master demands their fulfillment of the commission, those workers can say with satisfaction: "Father, we have worked in Your name.

When will they return to this land? The Master has prepared the way and the time, and they will again be in your midst, and their words will echo in your hearts as a testimony of the great revelations which the Father has given them – of the great miracles which their eyes have seen, and this will give you strength, will be an incentive for the future when you too will cross borders and set out for other brotherhoods.

38. should I not cover the whole world with my mercy? Since I am teaching you, who are currently human creatures, the all-embracing love –, how could the Master only deal with some and forget others? My gaze rests on all and my cloak likewise, my balm overflows all, under my cloak of peace some feel it and use it. Others make war, destroy each other and insult each other.

39. You ask Me: "Father, why in this year of reconciliation, in this year of spiritual union and love, which mankind has called 'Holy Year', are men plunging into murderous wars?

The Master replies to you: "Do you watch and pray! Today you are not yet able to penetrate into the meaning of these trials, but truly, I tell you, the soul of men is already close to awakening, and for this purpose, a little more pain is needed, it is necessary that they empty that cup which men are preparing for themselves at this time. They will be their own awakening, they will be their own judge, they will be their own judgment scales. I allow it so, and I forgive them and caress them. I pour out my light into them, so that; if it is possible for them to reach truth through my light, they may reach it in this way, and not through pain.

40. When my Universal Ray ascends, I will leave it to you to pour out from the beyond your spiritual peace and blessing on all mankind.

41. This is my lesson. Continue to follow my teachings! Continue to go step by step and make sure that in your heart and soul the spiritual union with everything is getting more and more strength and weight.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 333

1. Come to Me when you are tired In my words you will find balm, comfort and caress. I assure you that after you have heard my teaching you will feel strengthened to take with faith the way that will lead you to take my kingdom.
2. These are the moments when many hearts come forward in desire for my rallies, when I give proofs of my presence by letting them feel my Spirit very close to theirs and surprise them with the sharpness of my gaze as I read in each one of them their past, their worries, their requests and needs
3. Many of them have believed by hearing Me only because they have found the truth in my words Yet many others have doubted even though I have expressed myself before them with such great clarity. To these hearts I ask at this moment: "What proof do you need to believe in me? But they answer me: "That you grant us what everyone just longs for.
4. Oh you men! What would become of you if I were to do only what you desire? Yet I will grant you some of what you ask for to prove to you that He whom you have heard during these rallies has been your Master.
5. Is it necessary that I do miracles and perform miracles so that you may call my work, because it appears to your eyes as supernatural, wonderful and true? Or is it enough that I simply speak to you, that I let my essence enter your soul and make you feel my presence in the innermost part of your heart?
6. I can give you everything you ask Me for But I may only give you what is really for the good of your soul.
7. Learn to pray and meditate at the same time, so that knowledge and understanding may come to light in each of you. Only he who knows does not doubt nor distrust. Doubt springs from ignorance, and I do not want you to live any longer in the darkness of ignorance. Do you recognize why I did not want to accomplish before your eyes those works which you call "wonderful"? Because with them I would only achieve that you would believe that I have done them, but your ignorance would still be the same. I have preferred to offer you the miracle hidden in the meaning of my Word, so that by seeking it you may find wisdom and light, knowledge, revelation and truth. For then all uncertainties and doubts will dissolve.
8. Now understand why I only wanted to call you in this third time to hear my word – well knowing that in it is contained everything that your soul and your heart desire or need.
9. Do not be bad pupils in my teaching, be understanding and insightful so that your judgment is right.
10. Ye are witnesses of this word, lest ye remain dumb when ye are called to give information about it.
11. I assure you: If you undertake to penetrate the meaning of these teachings with interest and love, you will discover at every turn true wonders of spiritual wisdom, perfect love, and divine justice. But if you are indifferent to these revelations, you will not know what they contain.
12. Pass not by my rallies, as many of you go through life: seeing without looking; hearing without hearing; and thinking without understanding.
13. The people of the earth are witnesses of how many wonders and goods I have put in them. But only those know how to appreciate their riches and discover their secrets who are interested in them out of a thirst for knowledge, out of a thirst for research and for their edification. These are the ones who rejoice when they discover new manifestations of divine power, wisdom and goodness at every turn.
14. I tell you once more that I have not come in this Third Age to perform inexplicable miracles or outward wonders, to impress or amaze you, but to bring you a word that is simple in form but deep in content, so that it may be studied in the light of conscience. With him I give you a further proof of my truthfulness. For you must be aware that I warned mankind in that Second Time by announcing to it that false prophets will appear in the world and perform miracles to deceive men and make them believe that I am the one.

15. I have not performed these kinds of miracles, nor have I forced anyone to believe in this Word, nor have I tried to spread fear if you do not follow Me; I have not done this to you, nor have I ever tried to make you afraid I have only fulfilled a promise given to men to send the Spirit of Truth to explain to them all that they would not have understood well or interpreted badly.

16. Here you have my promised word. Blessed are those who know how to penetrate its meaning. For truly, I tell you, there they will find my divine presence.

17. The Master speaks to you tirelessly about your mission. Some of you show their obedience to Me with rejoicing, others sadly show Me the trials you have gone through, and I put my strength in you. Be strong, the Master tells you. The trials will pass. Hope, and you shall receive; fight, and you shall conquer.

18. I have poured Myself into your soul to bring the message to mankind; they are waiting for my chosen ones. I will prepare you with my word, and your soul will always be enlightened. Once your thoughts and soul are in harmony with your Spirit, you will become one, and spiritualization will be in you. You will be the mirror of mankind, and good disciples you will spread my teaching.

19. Work, beloved people, but the reward I hold ready in my divine abode. There the angels will welcome you.

20. I have lived in you a treasure of immeasurable value. Some of you do not feel worthy of my mercy, but I tell you You are my most precious work. Obey my teachings and you will see that your works will be full of light, in them will be the truth. At present you are still like little children, later you will be disciples. But my teaching has no limit, for the light of my HolySpirit will shine in your soul forever. I am the way and the light, and everyone who comes to Me finds peace and contentment in his life.

21. You who are in the shade of the mighty tree, which is my teaching, are destined to care for it, to nurture it, and to cause its branches to spread out daily, so that they may give shelter to the wayfarer who approaches wearily to receive its shade. If you want the fruits of this tree, which is my divine word, to multiply, you must be prepared. Then you will see its branches spreading further, so that the crowds will come and feed on its fruits.

22. I speak to you figuratively so that you may fathom and understand my teachings. My divine light will inspire you to speak to your fellow men and give them testimony of my rallies as the HolySpirit. Work with the greatest devotion and prepare yourselves more and more to be spiritualized.

23. You come to the Master to listen and learn. But later you will pass on the teaching I have given you. For the hearts are still hard rocks, and the souls are still shrouded in darkness, and therefore it is necessary to break the chains and set them free – it is necessary to raise the "dead" and to convert those who have sinned.

24 This is your mission, beloved people. Do not feel weak and do not say after 1950 that your work is over. Do not have the desire to rest, for you still have much work to do for my light to illuminate all mankind.

25. My presence has been among you so that when you hear my word through the human mind, you may be prepared for the fulfillment of your mission – so that when mankind receives my teachings anew through your mediation, it may come to spiritualization.

26. You are my little students to whom I give another lesson every day, another page of that book of life which the visionaries always look at when I speak to you of true life

27. I have allowed my "gold feathers" to write down my word that I have given you in this Third Time, from which the Third Testament will be made, which will later come into the hands of men.

Tomorrow the new generations will study it and know how to keep morality, they will know how to spiritualize and will feel that the Father is with them. I will entrust them to guardian angels and counsellors, who will be there for their rights and for the protection of mankind.

28. Beloved people, you are the disciple whom I have prepared from the beginning of my rallies, so that when the stage of my word is finished, you may feel Me in your soul.

29. The year 1950 has reached its climax. It is the year which, according to my will, was marked as the last of my rallies by the minds and lips of these voice-bearers. It is the year mentioned a thousand times in my words, so that no church would deny the last day of my rallies.

30. The word which hath put so much balm upon your wounds, ye shall soon hear no more. The voice that has been your spiritual refreshment and comfort will soon cease. But you are not to show dissatisfaction with it for a moment; rather you are to humbly recognize that if it has been my will to send you this light for a time, it will also have its end according to my will.

31. Do not say that the time in which I have made myself known to you in word appears short to you, because you are not to ascribe any imperfection to me in my decisions. Do you think that I did not know that when the year 1950 comes, you would be unprepared? No, disciples, I knew everything. Nevertheless, it has been my will to determine this year as the last, and you are to take this intention as perfect.

32. In that second time I likewise announced my separation to my apostles in advance, though I knew they were still weak. The proof was that one of them doubted my divinity and felt disappointed in his material expectations. When he realized that the treasures I promised were not of this world, he decided to hand Me over to the enemies of my teaching, blinded by the money they would reward his service with.

33. Know whether there was not also darkness in that heart which set a price in money for the life of its Master.

34. After this, when I was arrested by that band to appear before priests and rulers, I saw the confusion and dismay taking hold of my other disciples also, who fled in fear and hid themselves. When Peter was discovered as one of those who accompanied Me, he denied Me and swore never to have seen Me.

35. All these were proofs that the disciples had not yet reached maturity at the time of my departure.

36. The reason was that those three years, which my time of preaching lasted, were fixed to bring a divine message to mankind, but not because the disciples would reach the greatest elevation and perfection in the same period.

37. Those three years served to prepare for the time of battle that would come after my departure.

38. My sacrifice was accomplished; but knowing that those hearts needed Me more than ever, because a storm of doubts, sufferings, confusions and fears had risen within them, I immediately approached them to give them another proof of My infinite mercy. In my love and compassion for those children of my Word, I humanized myself by taking the form or likeness of that body I had had in the world, and made myself visible and audible, and with my words I rekindled faith in those downcast souls. It was a new lesson, a new way of communicating Me to those who had accompanied Me on earth; and they felt strengthened, inspired, transformed by the faith and knowledge of My truth.

39. Despite those proofs of which they all were witnesses, there was one who stubbornly denied the testimonies and proofs which I gave spiritually to my disciples, and so it was necessary to allow him to touch my spiritual presence even with his bodily senses so that he might believe.

40. But not only among the disciples who were closer to me that doubt – arose; no, also among the followers, in the towns, in cities and villages, among those who had received proofs of my power and followed me for the sake of these works, confusion, an anxious questioning, dismay arose; one could not explain why everything had ended in this way.

41. I had compassion on all, and therefore I gave them proofs, as I did to my nearest disciples, that I had not departed from them, even though I no longer stood by them as man on earth. In every home, family, and people, I manifested myself to the hearts that believed in me by making my spiritual presence palpable to them in many ways. Then began the struggle of that people of Christians who had to lose their Master on earth to rise up and proclaim the truth that He had revealed to them. You all know their great works.

42. Ye also shall have to lose this rallies, that ye may depart to bear witness to my words. But before you set out, I will make myself known to my people from Spirit to Spirit to take away their doubts, to correct their errors and to free them from their confusions. Because I tell you once again that also you will not be prepared when I let my word end. Therefore there will be traitors – there will be those who deny me and who doubt my rallies from spirit to spirit. But I will inspire you and give you new proofs of my truth so that you likewise rise full of love, faith and spiritualization to the fight that awaits you.

43. Hear my voice, people, it comes down to fill you with courage and bravery for the fight that you must soon take up. The way awaits you, the time of your mission is drawing near, and you must be strong.

44. My word, which is already imprinted in your soul, will be your guide. It will lead you step by step up to the happy goal that I have marked out for you so that you will dwell in the light forever.

45. Each one of those who has heard Me and learned the divine teaching will be a messenger of My word on the path. His heart will be a traveling bundle full of blessings that will pour out on his fellow men in need of health, peace and consolation.

46. My disciples will travel great distances on the way to cities and peoples, where – without knowing it – many hearts await them. Once you are on your missionary way, you will not have to ask anyone whether you are on the right way or whether you are lost, because the Spirit will enlighten you and my word will instruct you in all you have to do.

47. The mercy with which you treat your fellow men will be rewarded by me through miracles and works that move even the hardest and coldest heart.

48. Now you will be able to explain to yourselves why you have long since been subject to purification. For it is absolutely necessary that those who are about to speak of purity carry purity in their hearts, and carry within themselves those who want to bring peace and concord to the homes.

49. My word fills you with courage; for now is the time for you to appear on earth as messengers and apostles of spiritualization. Mankind is filled with terror through war, hunger, and corruption of morals.

50. You must not lack courage when you face pain, misery, and death. For just then the light that you have in you will shine and illuminate the life of your fellow men.

51. Blessed be this people, because in them the prophecies of the past times will be fulfilled, in which it was said that the people of God would appear on earth, and blessed are those who are able to recognize it and receive it, because they will remain united with my people.

52. Nothing is impossible to my power. Therefore I will move you from one point to another, I will guide you and make you reach where your presence is necessary. For in every child of this people I will send a consolation to those who suffer – to those who have long awaited the coming of justice and peace on earth.

53. When my people reach out to the nations and approach their fellow men, they will be surprised to find among the people a certain preparation or readiness to understand this teaching. This is due to the natural development that has reached every creature and to the unceasing vibration of my Spirit upon mankind.

54. From the people of today without spirituality and love I will bring forth the generations so often prophesied by my Word. But first I will work on these peoples who today misunderstand each other, war and destroy each other.

Then, when the execution of My judgment has passed over all and the weeds have taken root, a new humanity will begin to emerge, one that no longer bears in its "blood" the seed of discord, hatred or envy, because the "blood" of its parents was purified in the melting pot of pain and remorse. I will receive them and tell them: "Ask, ask, and it will be given to you," as I told you in the Second Time. But today I add: understand to ask.

55. How few have been there who truly understood to ask! Even you who hear this word often do not know how to ask and what to ask for. But I in my mercy towards you always go ahead and give you more than what you need, even if it is not always what you have asked for. For I alone know what is most helpful to everyone.

56. You ask for just now, I give you for the future. You think of your material improvement; I think of your spiritual perfection. I tell you not only that the soul is more important than the body, but that the body is always to take second place. All that which does not concern the soul is given to you additionally.

57. I give you everything. And what do I ask in return? Only that you fulfill your mission and in doing so make use with love of what I have granted you, and understand that this is more than enough to reach the goal to which you are to arrive.

58. I am speaking to you as a father, not as a judge, even though my word carries justice in it. For it is just now that you are to work with your thoughts and be anxious to improve yourselves morally and spiritually.

59. Your work has begun today, do not wait until tomorrow to begin the day's work, for it may be too late, since only a short time is allotted to everyone on earth to use it for the good of the soul.

60. I call you "children of light" because knowledge of my teaching gives you an understanding of life as a whole. Therefore no one should wait until he reaches the last hour of his existence on earth – empty-handed and trusting in a sleep of death or a new opportunity. For nothing will change my justice.

61. If you are able to comprehend my teaching, it will give you many satisfactions, many opportunities for upward development. Learn to pray before you make any decision, for prayer is the perfect way to ask your Father, since in Him you long for light and strength to survive the struggle of life.

62. When you pray, your mind will soon come to the enlightenment that will make you clearly distinguish good from evil, the advisable from the unwise, and this will be the most obvious proof that you have been able to prepare yourselves inwardly to hear the voice of the Spirit.

63. My teaching reaches man's heart in this Third Age to teach him the way to attain perfect communion with God and inner communion with conscience as a proof that your soul has reached a degree of development and ability which it never had before and which enables it to understand the new revelations of the Holy Spirit.

64. The way is paved and the door is open for everyone who wants to come to Me

65. The path is narrow, this has been known to you for a long time. No one is unaware that my law and teaching are most pure and unbending, so that no one thinks to change them according to his convenience or will.

66. The broad way and the wide open gate are everything but that which leads your soul into light, peace, and immortality. The broad way is that of unbridled, disobedience, pride, and materialism – a way that the majority of people follow in an effort to escape their spiritual responsibility and the inner judgment of their conscience.

67. This way cannot be infinite, because it is neither true nor perfect. Therefore, since this way, like all human things, is limited, man will one day reach its end, where he will pause to bend in horror over the abyss, which is the end of the way. Then chaos will break out in the hearts of those who have long since departed from the true Way.

68. In some will repent, whereby they will find enough light to save themselves, in others there will be dismay at an end which they will consider unjust and illogical, and still others will blaspheme and rebel against God. But verily, I tell you, this will be the beginning of the return to the light.

69. I bless you, disciples of the Third Age, who know how to cross the thresholds of this world in order to come in desire for my Spirit. I invite you to pray day by day, to gather yourselves together to fathom and reflect on my word. For these are the last times in which you have it in this form.

70. I invite you to enter the secret treasury, the wisdom that my work contains, so that you may feel strong in the midst of the battle that you are going through – in this battle that you are going through

71. The chosen people, who have the mission to kindle light in the world, are scattered in all nations and receive the call to live paying attention to my voice. Some will hear my word through my voice bearers, and others will be instructed spiritually. But you will all be witnesses of the coming of the prophecies announced for this time. I will direct your steps in the same way, and one day you will meet and recognize each other.

72. You have lived through ages, have inhabited the earth for centuries, and during these times you have evolved, and at last you are able to begin spiritual communication with your Lord and with the spiritual world.

73. I entrust you with a great mission and await your understanding. Base all your actions on the law, which is unbending and strict. Thus prepared, go your way with the fear of God, but with certainty. Feel the fear of breaking the law, of not working conscientiously. But also have confidence, for I am the guide and support on the path of each of you.

74. You have only part in the present, but I know what you will go through tomorrow, and know the obstacles you will encounter. I tell you that if you have faith, you will be able to stand the greatest dangers, you will be able to plunge into the most dangerous undertakings, always sure of my protection.

75. Bear your hardships with patience, and if you are not able to comprehend the meaning of your trials, pray, and I will reveal their meaning to you, that you may affirm them inwardly.

76. Yet you have not yet perfected yourselves, nor are you "righteous", and therefore you come upon new trials which will smooth your heart and perfect your soul.

77. Israel has been belligerent from the beginning of its great wanderings, and when it became fainthearted because of the harshness of the way, my voice encouraged it by saying to it, "My strong arm is in your arm. And when it prayed and watched and obeyed my commandments, it enjoyed my grace and my privileges.

78. Now ye are going through the times which are announced, and ye must not doubt. Now the book is opened in its last chapters, so that you may read with devotion and take its meaning. These are the hard times of which I spoke to you in advance. But in spite of their hardness, I want you to look into the future with joy and confidence. For your pains will not last longer than up to the limits which my law of love and justice establishes.

79. Pray that you may be full of peace and good will. Think, that you may be certain of the place which you occupy spiritually. For the attainment of your greatest elevation there is no appointed time. If you have faith, you can take great steps in this way.

80. My rallies through man will end in 1950. But the era of the Spirit will continue, and after this year will come the unleashing of the gifts of the Spirit and thereby the conversion of many souls.

81. The branches that have come loose from the tree will again cling to it, all of you will join me.

82. Watch over my revelations, that my teaching may remain pure and untouched. Man has had enough of limited forms of worship and seeks the whole. He longs for a divine teaching that will save him in his human state today and in his spiritual state tomorrow.

83. Everyone who rises with high desires or aspirations will be supported, and I will show him the shortest way to reach me.

84. Fulfill the law, even if you have to sacrifice your heart or change the customs existing in this world. You shall have no churches nor places of worship, shall not limit my teaching nor your field of work. Your home shall be the whole world, your family the humanity, and your church my Divine Spirit. My peace be with you!

Teaching 334

1. People, awaken and make yourself aware that you are living in a new time.
2. Meditate and pray so that spiritual inspiration may begin to shine in your mind
3. Observe all kinds of human misery, pain, neediness and let your heart become more and more compassionate at the sight of the pain that surrounds you everywhere
4. If you feel in the innermost part of your being a generous and noble urge to do good, let this impulse overflow and manifest itself. It is the soul that communicates its message because it has found its body willing and ready.
5. Understand that when you set out to sow the seed of my teaching, it must be done out of that love that is born of the most sensitive of your being. But try no longer to do good or to do deeds for your merits, if they spring from the fear of punishment if you do not do them. There is no merit in this. No longer say to me, not even to your soul, that it cannot put up with trifles. When your soul gets rid of the human shell and withdraws into its own innermost being in the sanctuary of spiritual life to subject its past and its harvest to a test, many of its works, which had appeared to it here in the world to be perfect and worthy of being brought before the Lord and worthy of a reward, will appear to it as poor in the moments of that self-reflection. The soul will understand that the meaning of many deeds that appeared good to her in the world was only the expression of vanity, of false love, of charity that did not come from the heart.
6. Who do you believe has given the soul the enlightenment of a perfect judge to judge himself? The Spirit, who in that hour of justice will give you the impression of shining in never before seen clarity – and it will be he who tells everyone what was good, just, right, true, that he did on earth and what was evil, wrong and unclean that he sowed on his way.
7. The sanctuary of which I spoke to you just now is that of the Spirit – that temple which no one can profane, that temple in which God dwells and from which his voice sounds and the light breaks forth
8. In the world you have never been ready to enter that inner sanctuary because your human personality is always intent on ways and means to avoid the wise voice that speaks in every man. I tell you: When your soul takes off its shell, it will finally stop and gather before the threshold of that sanctuary to enter it and kneel before that altar of the soul, to hear itself, to examine its works in that light which is conscience, to hear the voice of God speaking in itself as Father, as Master, and as Judge.
9. No mortal can conceive of that moment in all its solemnity which you must all live through in order to discern that which you have in you to preserve, and also that which you must reject from yourselves because you must no longer hold it in the soul.
10. When the soul then feels that it is confronted with its conscience and that it remembers it with the clarity of truth, that being feels too weak to listen to itself, it wishes it had never existed; for in an instant its whole life passes by its consciousness – that which it left behind, that which it possessed and that which was its own and of which it must now finally give account.
11. Disciples, men, prepare yourselves already in this life for that moment, lest you turn that temple into a tribunal when your soul appears before the threshold of the temple of the Spirit; for the mental pain will then be so great that there will be no physical pain to compare with it.
12. Watch and pray, meditate, follow my teachings, and never be deceived by your vanity, which wants to make you believe that you work with truthfulness, with mercy, or with love, when in fact none of these virtues are present
13. Never remember in your heart the works that you are doing, and be content with the first thing that you do, so that you may continually ascend in your way.
14. I want you to reflect on all that I have told you in this teaching, that you may understand how in the spiritual your judgment is carried out. Thus you are to make disappear from your imaginary world that image in which you imagine a court of justice, which is led by God in the form of an old man, who lets the good children pass by on his right hand to enjoy heaven, and who sets the wicked on his left to condemn them to eternal punishment.

15. Now is the time for the light to reach the highest parts of your soul and mind, so that the truth may shine in every man and he may prepare himself to enter the spiritual life with dignity.

16. You point out to me that the fight that you have waged in the heart of your fellow men is apparently useless –, that you speak to them of spiritualization and try to remove fanaticism and idolatrous ritual acts from their hearts, and that they, shortly after you have taught them, kneel down again before their idols.

17. You come with a wounded and withered heart, but you cherish the hope that in my words I will give you new arguments and new weapons to continue fighting.

18. I tell you, beloved disciples, in whom I see the burning desire that the light may shine in all your fellow men: You must arm yourselves with patience to wait for the longed-for moment of illumination of those for whom you pray and ask so much.

19. They also believe that you are in error because they see you praying in the open air, and because they hear you speak of teachings and revelations which are not written in books.

20. They also pray for you and speak to Me, asking Me that you do not stray.

21. I ask you, disciples, "To which do you think I listen more – to you or to them? Many of you say to Me in your heart, "To us, Master, as we approach more to the true in the way of praying.

22. Therefore I tell you, disciples, that I listen to some as well as to others in the same way because you are all equal before Me, because I love some as much as others, and because I see in all of them the fear that someone might stray from the path.

23. It is the battle, people, the announced battle, the great battle that would break out even in the homes and even in the bosom of the most loving and united families.

24. Who shall prevail in this battle? No one. The victory will be that of truth, light, love and justice. You will all be defeated by these divine forces. But this very apparent defeat will be your victory.

25. Therefore the Master teaches you with great love so that you may be prepared for the time after my parting. But just as I granted you my mercy, so you are to guide men through your works of love.

26. My ray has descended upon your minds to prepare your souls, and I have distributed My gifts of mercy among you to make you worthy to be with Me in My kingdom.

27. Temptation also fights among you to turn you away from my way. But I, as a good shepherd, have chosen you from all ways, and without demanding that you go to the point of self-sacrifice, I expect your improvement so that you may receive my grace fully and become good disciples who will bring my teaching to mankind tomorrow.

28. I raised you up because you were dead to the life of grace. I have forgiven you and prepared you that tomorrow you may speak to mankind, which has risen up and denies its God. I am the ignorant stranger who knocks at the doors of every heart because I want to make my love palpable to you.

29. Mankind does not recognize me and denies my presence in this time. But I will let them know that I show my justice with love and mercy, that I do not come with the scourge to cause their pain – that I only want to raise them to a life of grace and purify them with the crystal clear water, which is my word, my truth.

30. The world has not learned my teaching and has nourished its idolatry and fanaticism. Therefore, it now experiences the great melting pot and drinks the cup of suffering, because its materialism has removed it from me.

31. A great battle awaits you, Israel, because you will bear witness to my truth, will remove the darkness of mankind and show it my light.

32. Those who call themselves pastors of men have not felt My presence, still await Me But I see that they are giving a different teaching than the one the Master has entrusted to mankind, which would lead you on the way of truth, teaching you to love one another.

33. It is not my will that the world should nourish worldviews deviating from my love teaching For this harms the soul, and so you deny me. You have not understood my teaching, you spurn the bread of eternal life, and mankind seeks Me in their synagogues, in their material churches, which have created their own hands according to their understanding. But when will mankind understand Me and hear my call?

34. After 1950 a great struggle of world views will begin, and you, people of Israel, will set out in trust in my divinity. You do not know which will reject you. But is there any human law that could punish

your good deeds and the works you do in your way? No. For you are the commissioners to remove the pain of men, to bring them my peace, and to cause love to blossom in the human heart.

35. Disciples: That principle which I taught you in the Second Time, to love one another, is applicable to all the actions of your life. Some tell Me, "Master, how can I love my neighbor, since I am an insignificant being whose life is filled with physical labor? To these my child disciples I say: Even in this physical work, which is apparently without meaning, you can love your neighbor if you do your work with the desire to serve your fellow men.

36. Imagine how beautiful your life would be if each person worked with the thought of doing good and of uniting his small effort with that of others. Verily, I tell you, there would then be no more misery. But the truth is that every man works for himself, thinks of himself, and at most of his own.

37. You must all know that no one can be enough for himself and that he needs the others. All of you must know that you are deeply bound to a universal mission, which you are to fulfill together – but not united by earthly obligations, but by attitude, by inspiration and ideals, in a word: by love for one another. The fruit will then be for the good of all.

38. I say to you, people, that you should not work only for yourself, that in your efforts you should try to spread light to all who seek you, without making distinctions. Verily I tell you, whoever gives more to his fellow men will receive more from Me because he applies my teaching to his life.

39. I give you enough knowledge so that you make known the love message which I have sent you in this time.

40. That Christ who came at another time to bring a love teaching to men is the Spirit who speaks to you at this time and makes himself known through chosen organs of the mind to communicate this message to the world. This word – modest in its form and simple in its expression – will bring this humanity, which is far from any spiritualization, to reflection.

41. I call upon all peoples and all religious communities of the world to remind them of the highest commandment of my law – that which I made known to my disciples at the last meal with them.

42. At present, humanity is in the preparatory phase. It is my righteousness that is at work in it, without people already noticing it. For in their pride, in their haughty materialism, they attribute to chance all the events of their lives that are inevitable for them. But soon my call will reach the hearts, and then they will approach me repentantly and ask me that their pride and their mistakes will be forgiven them.

43. This will be the hour of the cross for the soul of man, in which he experiences for a short time an absolute emptiness after his great disappointments, when he discovers the falseness of his high-handedness, the frailty of his power, the erroneousness of his ideologies. But this state of confusion will not last long, because then my messengers will appear and spread my new message.

44. Once more, as in past times, when the messengers of my teaching went out from the East and brought the knowledge of my word to the West, so will the world at that time again see my messengers bringing the light of this message to the nations and the homes.

45. Will it seem strange to men that now the light goes from the west to the east? Will they therefore not recognize the message which my messengers bring them in my name?

46. Verily I say to you, the only light that you see rising from the east is the one that illuminates your world, the light of the royal celestial body. For the divine light that illuminates the soul emerges from Me and is in all places and points of the universe.

47. Although in past times I have often spoken to you through cult forms and symbols But now the time has come in which you are to see the truth directly, without the necessity of putting cult forms or symbols between them and you.

48. The Master receives the disciple who is ready to study in this Third Age to understand my divine teaching. The book is opened before you, and its pages illuminate your soul so that you may know that the work I have entrusted to your hands is great and sublime – that my teaching contains the highest wisdom, so that you may come to my kingdom. It is the way which I have shown you again so that you may walk on it and thus leave behind you the injustice with which you came to me.

49. I have prepared your souls by my light, by my righteousness, that you may be like your Master, that you may no longer stray into different paths, that obedience to my commandments may be in your hearts. But watch and pray so that you do not lose the preparation that I have given to your

soul. At this time I show the world the light of a new day, so that men may prepare themselves, hear my word and see my presence with their spiritual eyes.

50. Your mission is very difficult, people of Israel. But my word has penetrated into the innermost part of your being and has enlightened you, has removed blindness from your eyes and shown you the glory of my kingdom.

51. My word has transformed you because you are no longer the same as you used to be – because now you are receptive to My presence, you have recognized Me and you know how to rise to seek Me from Spirit to Spirit. But I still see that you have not completely followed my teachings, that you have stumbled, and that you are again the old ones for a short time, because you have not completely cleaned your heart from the superfluous and unnecessary, – from what feeds the world in its depravity. The tares are still growing next to the golden wheat that is flourishing in you. The time has come when the weeds that have germinated and blossomed in your hearts at all times will be uprooted. It will be bound in bundles and thrown into the fire for its destruction. Then your heart will be the clean field, the fertile and prepared soil, on which my word will bear its fruit.

52. Beloved disciples, you must prepare yourselves in many things, because your steps towards spiritualization have been slow, and time has become scarce for you. For in this time you should already be in direct communication with my Divine Spirit to fulfill your mission.

53. Your Spirit has been able to dominate the body for a short time, and then you have been able to fulfill my commandments as my true disciples to intercede for mankind, which through your mediation must receive my mercy and compassion.

54. Let my Spirit dwell entirely in you, so that you may show my work to mankind as the lifeboat, as a lighthouse, as a new heaven for the incarnated and non-incarnated souls.

55. I want to see you all prepared and clothed with the light of my Holy Spirit, to find in you the sense of responsibility for my divine work and love for my divinity and for your fellow men. For I want you to renew yourselves out of love for them and teach yourselves to connect directly with my Spirit – because I have to use your souls according to the preparation you have obtained. Then the awakening of the world will be complete, and through your mediation it will feel me. For this is my will.

56. You are in the time of the great struggle of good against evil, of light against darkness, and you are now preparing to defend my cause. You are to take me as an example because I go ahead of my armies, and you are a part of them. See how my light drives away darkness, and how my word removes sin. If you want to be good soldiers, be obedient and bring the light of truth so that you, as true servants of God, bear witness to what I am giving to souls in this time for their salvation.

57. Among you, chosen people, I do not want to see different ways of thinking nor different expressions of will; I want to see you united and see one and the same inspiration passed on by me, guided by my word, which is one with you all

58. To those of you who have been sleeping and have let the lamp of their sanctuary go out and have been deprived of my grace, I will make the call and tell them Arise, walk quickly, and come to me who awaits you as Father and not as judge. But truly, I tell you, you must no longer stop on the ways, for then your responsibility to me tomorrow would be very great.

59. I have awakened your intuition, and by means of this gift my Spirit has spoken to your Spirit and I have given you my assignments to be followed.

60. I am letting you walk safely so that you fulfill my will. For everything that you do according to my will will serve the progress of your soul. I give you authority and my peace that it may be the testimony of my presence among you. I do not want anything to disturb the peace I give you. Prepare yourselves and continue to work through it. But if you should suffer for the sake of the cause which I have entrusted to you in faithful hands, I tell you Rejoice, for I will give your soul a great reward.

61. Know that just as there are souls who are sent again to incarnate as reparation, to dwell on earth and reap in righteousness the fruits of what they sowed before, there are others who do not reincarnate but remain invisible on earth until they attain spiritualization or elevation, which will remove them from all that is no longer appropriate for them.

62. Every reparation is hard, bitter, and painful. But my teaching teaches you the way to spare your soul that, instead of finding peace after suffering on earth, it faces a purification and reparation trial.

63. Learn here in my words to love what belongs to the world only to the degree that it is right, so that when the hour has come to leave everything behind, there will be no burden on your soul to deprive it of its freedom.

64. Beloved people, come to the light. I am the way that leads to it; I am the truth and the life.

65. It is impossible for anyone to perish who listens to his conscience in the actions of his life.

66. When I speak to you in my words about spiritual life, you want me to describe it to you in detail so that you may be able to understand it. But when you recognize that – although I have spoken much about the same – it is very little that you are able to comprehend, you tell me painfully: "Master, what will that existence be like which we are not able to comprehend in spite of your teachings and revelations?"

67. I say to you, disciples, be unconcerned, for it is not important that you know what that home is like, but that you have faith that you must come to it and therefore prepare yourselves as well as possible to reach that goal without wavering and faltering.

68. You have already learned from Me that the upward development of the soul is attained through love, because he who loves unfolds all the gifts and abilities of his being. Do not strive to reach the high peaks of light only through the unfolding of the intellect, but always seek the right way to harmonize intelligence with feelings, so that at the same time as you study a teaching, you apply it.

69. The path of truth is so clear that no one who walks on it can perish.

70. You do not walk alone, for my encouragement and my light are with each of you. But in case this should seem little to you, I have placed a spiritual light being at the side of every human creature to watch over your steps, to let you suspect some danger, to serve you as companions in your loneliness and as a staff on the journey of life. These are those beings that you call guardian angels or protectors.

71. Never show ingratitude to them, and do not be deaf to their inspirations, for your powers will not be sufficient to pass all the tests of life. You need those who are more advanced than you, and who know something from your future, because I have revealed it to them.

72. The struggle of those beings is very difficult as long as you do not reach spiritualization, because you, for your part, contribute very little to help them in their difficult mission.

73. When your spiritualization allows you to feel and perceive the presence of those of your brothers and sisters who work invisibly, without any display, for your welfare and progress, then you will regret having coerced them to toil and suffer so much for your sins. But if this insight arises in you, it is only because it has already become light in your mind. Then compassion, gratitude and understanding for it will awaken.

74. What great happiness will be in your protectors when they see that their toil is supported by you and that their inspiration is in harmony with your upliftment!

75. You have so many brothers and sisters and so many friends in the "spiritual valley" whom you do not know.

76. Tomorrow, when the knowledge of the Spiritual Life has spread throughout the world, mankind will recognize the importance of those beings at your side, and men will bless my providence.

77. Who has seen the battles that these legions of light fight against the invasions of confused beings that constantly threaten you? There is no human gaze that has discovered this battle that the two of you are constantly fighting against each other without you having noticed it.

78. Your ignorance of the existence of all this, which is happening without you being aware of it, has been one of the reasons why I have ordered at this time that the spiritual world communicate with you through brains appointed by me to fulfill this task. So those beings have had the opportunity to come to you to bear witness to their existence and to prove to you with their love, with their mercy, with their humility and their patience that they live for the task of protecting you.

79. Pray, people, and unite with them in your prayer. Have confidence in his protection. They are beings of radiant light who are able to fulfill at your side the difficult mission to guide and assist you all along the way until you reach Me.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 335

My peace be with you!

1. Today my Spirit descends upon the spiritual Israel once more. I manifest Myself to you, beloved people, by means of the Universal Ray, and speak to you as Father and Master, as friend and also as judge. I am present in all and listen to your prayer until the most intimate request you make to Me.

2. I am pleased to see that the souls incarnated are discovering more and more the true dialogue with their Father and Lord, leaving behind the ancient rites, the various cult forms they used to seek Me, to worship Me, and to proceed firmly on the spiritual path. It is you humble churches who receive these rallies at this time and with them my great lessons.

3. I have united a great number of souls who belong to the chosen people – not according to race. Know that I do not turn to races to which you belong or have belonged in the past times. I turn to the spiritual Israel, to whom I have entrusted a mission, because among the other peoples of the earth it is the firstborn, to whom I bequeathed my earlier testaments.

4. You, who have been trustee of grace and revelations, have been given the mission to bring the light to all men, to be a beacon to those who wander the world ignorantly or indifferently. You, who have been my prophet, my witness, my messenger and my confidant, I have called you once more to make you continue your mission, and that in this fulfillment of the commission you may attain to perfect your soul.

5. in spite of your fidelity and your love, I tell you without reproach: you have not yet followed my previous teachings. You have possessed the light, peace and blessing I gave you for your brother nations, but you have not shared these gifts with them.

Remember: To become worthy to receive this commission, you have gone through the great battles of soul and body, the struggles of the mind and the battles of this world to acquire the necessary steel, determination and experience. But if I have told you that you have not fulfilled my commissions, I will not deny the merit to your works of the past times. It is these merits that make you worthy of the grace to have Me among you in this spiritual rallies.

6. In the meaning of my teaching you will find the presence of your God. This Word is the same as that which the prophets heard, it is the same light as that which inspired Moses that he would unite the chosen people and prepare them for the union with their Lord.

I discover among you the former Israelites who advanced in the First Days on the desert journey: the brave and valiant children of Judah; – the faithful Levites who watched over the worship of Jehovah; the tireless children of Zebulon who were charged to provide the livelihood for the caravan of men; and also all those who gave Me great proofs of loyalty, love and trust.

7. My gaze dwells with love also on those who expected the Messiah in the Second Time – on the martyrs, whom the executioner's sword could not rob of the faith that I had become man to redeem the human race. In this people here are my disciples and my witnesses of all ages, and after this time of perfect fellowship with their Lord, when my teachings are completed by this means I have chosen, my Spirit will descend in fullness upon all my children, and each of you will feel that your gifts and abilities unfold – to the amazement of your fellow men and yourselves.

8. From your Spirit your gifts will spring forth – not as ornamentation, which would be reason for vanity, but as virtues and examples, which you will show to men in your thoughts, words and works of love, and they shall all reveal the greatest humility and gentleness. The gift of prophecy will unfold to a great extent among you. The scientists will question you about the future, they will rush to your meetings to hear your testimonies and to face the severe trials and resolve their conflicts that will present themselves to them.

9. At present your unfolding is still small, nor do you doubt your gifts, and if you directly witness any miracle that I grant you to reflect upon, you attribute it to another cause. But the time will come when you will become one with me, and then your trust will be complete. You will understand your gifts and qualities and through them bear witness to me.

10. Verily I say to you, it is I who gives you prophecy. This has never gone out from man, this has only been a channel. Prophecy comes from Me, and I grant you, up to a certain limit, the possibility to

interpret it. But those who contain greater wisdom, only I explain to you. Whenever you have tried to fathom them without being prepared, you have succumbed to a wrong interpretation.

11. I have announced to you the events which you see occurring today. Now is a time of great fulfillment. They are the events that have given the interpretation of all the announcements that I gave you in the first and second time through my prophets. But people had already spoken there, some right and some wrong. The prophecies which I granted according to the comprehension of human investigation have been correctly understood. But those which were mine alone to interpret, interpret and fulfill, I have enlightened through events and trials.

12. Now is a decisive time for mankind – a time when man will awaken through the various trials that speak to you of My love I will find your soul pure and your mouth worthy to make known my teaching. For this I clothe you with humility so that you may be simple, although you possess gifts that awaken the admiration of those who know you.

13. Allow prophecy to permeate your soul and matter, even if you do not understand it Your duty is to make them known. It will be others who will better understand what you witness. But if neither one nor the other is able to penetrate into the true meaning of my prophecies, I will come to your aid and tell you: "If the prophecy I have given you has been very great and wise, it is because the revelation I wish to give mankind is very great, so that it may continue to climb higher levels and inhabit them until it reaches its goal. I have granted this face to my chosen one, and I give you his interpretation.

14. Do you believe that Joel, one of the great prophets of the First Days, understood what he announced to the multitudes? Remember what he said: "And it shall come to pass that times shall come when your children shall prophesy, your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall have revealing dreams. There will be wonders in the sky and great signs on the earth. The sun will become black and the moon like blood. From the earth there will be smoke and steam rising, and then the great day of the Lord will be very near.

15. The prophet did not understand the scope of what he was saying, but he did it with truthfulness. He was the channel and voice bearer of Me, his soul was pure and his mouth worthy, and prophecy was like crystal clear water that gushes out of the spring and is not polluted in its stream bed. Thus that message reached the heart of men and remained pure. Some interpreted it in one way, others in another. But I tell you in truth that the coming of this prophesied great day is very near, and the events now confirm the words of the prophet.

16. Open your eyes and prepare your soul so that you may fathom the events, and you will see that the signs already announced in those times are clearly visible, and the facts themselves show you the explanation and the coming of those words. It is the interpretation that I have given to my prophecies.

17. Thus I prepare you, beloved disciples, for the fulfillment of your difficult mission, so that your lips may speak only truth, so that you may see your way open But when you speak and bear witness to the truth, and you are not believed, nor understood and loved, overburden the matter to Me and do not weep. Always go ahead and never keep silent. Let your mouth speak confidently and courageously and always do its job. Let your whole being be ready to radiate peace – not only with your words, but also through your thoughts and spiritual messages.

18. Cultivate peace, love it and spread it everywhere, for how much mankind needs it! Do not let yourselves be disturbed by the changing destinies of life, so that you may always remain strong and ready to give what you possess. That peace, which is the heritage of every soul, has escaped in this time and has given way to war and martyred nations, destroyed institutions and destroyed souls. The reason for this is that evil has taken hold of the human heart. The hatred, the excessive ambition, the unrestrained greed are spreading and causing damage. But how short their reign will be. For your joy and reassurance, I announce to you that your liberation is already near, that many people are working for this goal, who long to breathe in an atmosphere of brotherhood, purity and health.

19. What will you, my disciples, do in this great struggle that has already begun? What are your plans? I see in the depths of your being an immense desire to fight, to make my teaching known, because you know that it is the best guide for humanity. Fight for your peace and your moral and

spiritual aspirations. If you then feel strongly in good, carry it everywhere, for it will sink like fertile dew into the hearts of your fellow men.

20. Pray, and your prayer shall be balm to those who surround you and to those who are absent – to those who inhabit your world and also to those who live beyond it in need of consolation

21. I now give my people an incentive, and this consists in this: all those souls who lose their bodies in the sorrowful battles of war will be drawn to the "Spiritual Valley", and there they will remain in expectation of your prayer to attain light and knowledge. In this hour, when the people unite in a fervent and heartfelt prayer, those beings will be surprised by a spiritual song of praise. They will hear your voice inviting them to go forward, and they will not be disturbed for a moment. The light will be clear, and from this hour on they will set out to fight for their ascension.

22. The trials that await mankind after the year 1950 will be very great. It will have to empty very bitter chalices and suffer very hard blows. But all this will happen so that she will awaken from her sleep – now that her soul is asleep for her perfection and true mission. All these trials that men may receive at this time will be summoned by them to come to their senses and reflect on their missions. For already for a long time the souls have been moving from earth to the "spiritual valley" and from this again to earth without making use of their reincarnations.

But this grace, this proof of love and of justice, which I grant them by giving them new life in this world, is not there to be wasted. I do not allow you to return to earth only to feed on its fruits, but to fight for your ascent and take the kingdom I have promised you.

23. I will call with gentleness the first time to help you, to prepare you for the fight. But if you do not understand this voice, I will call with severity and touch you again. But if you do not follow, righteousness will come in full force to shake you awake so that you may open your eyes and see the light of a new day.

24. I warn you so that you will not be affected when you see new wars breaking out, that day after day a lot of people die before your eyes in various accidents. If you cannot comprehend the reason for these trials that shake your heart, remember that every soul has come to earth to give back to itself what it had previously refused to do, and that there are such blunted people that only such a trial can shake them awake.

25. How much I love you, and I want no pain for you! Those creatures who found no comfort and balm on earth will receive it from Me the moment they come to the spiritual valley, to be led into the high beyond. I give it to them because I am the shepherd inseparable from my children. All their pain echoes in me, all the blood shed in their senseless wars flows into my hollow hands, all the tears of mankind moisten my face. Even the most hidden and secret being for you is very close to me. I look at you all equally with love. Those creatures which you look at with aversion, I will snatch from their misery and work on them, so that crystal-clear water of renewal, repentance and love will flow out of them.

26. I speak to you in many ways because you must be prepared to speak as you have not yet done. You rejoice when you hear my teachings and feel closer to Me daily. You realize that it is a happiness to be there to be loved by your Father – that it is a satisfaction for you to have gone through the great trials that I have appointed for you because each of these trials is a stage that brings you closer to Me.

27. I have called many of my children to give them different assignments, different tasks within this Work and I have given them to you according to your progress and your talents. From all together I have formed my people, my new apostle body. To some I have entrusted the office of leaders, and so that their task is not difficult and arduous, I have divided the people into churches. To others I have entrusted the gift of a voice bearer, so that they may transmit my inspiration, which has become a human word, to these multitudes who come together to receive this miracle. To some, I have given the privilege of clairvoyance to make them prophets and through their mediation to announce what is to come. The task of "pillars" has been given to those who are to support the people on their pilgrimage and to be a help to the church leaders, helping to carry the burden of the cross with the crowds of listeners.

28. Others have been gifted with the gift of mediation, and these have been trained as instruments of the spiritual world to convey its messages, the explanation of my work, and also as owners of the

healing balm, the consolation for the sick, so that through their healing spiritual radiations they may jointly grant mercy to the needy.

"Golden Feather" I have called the one who writes in the book I will leave you my revelations, teachings and prophecies of this time. I have given the office of a "foundation stone" to those who are to be examples of firmness, stability and strength among the people. Their word, advice and example among the people shall be unchanging as the rock is. But now that this period of my rallies is drawing to a close, I am addressing all offices, and to all those who are chosen to receive such great tasks, I am issuing a call so that they may examine themselves thoroughly and recognize the result of their works. In this hour of reflection I stand by all.

29. Do not worry, I was not mistaken when I chose you. I know you and know what you are able to do. I knew which ones would gladly devote themselves to the fulfillment of the law, and which would become weak on the way. I am your Father, and to all I have given opportunity to work in my work, to all I have offered the same food, so that you may all feel loved in the same way, with the same right to be my disciples and to have the same inheritance.

30. I knew that some would fulfill my instructions and very soon follow my words. Others would take time to discover their mistakes and correct their errors. But my gifts remained latent in their souls in anticipation of their awakening. For you all must reach me; in all will be understanding. You will become perfect and will be with me at my right hand. But for you to reach me, it is necessary that you are ready to fulfill my law, and to walk the path with humility and submission.

Watch and pray in these few days in which you still have me in this form, and let your heart be moved by my words, so that a desire for obedience, unity and love may spring from your being.

31. Soon the messengers will set out and take with them letters of introduction. Their standard will be my word and my messages that you have received. I prepare you to set out on missions of peace and good will. For I will meet you prepared on this solemn day when I have to give you my last words.

32. Already now I announce to you that my very last teaching will last no longer than the one I am giving you now. It will be as short as all I have given you. For my great last lesson consists of those of the last three years; it is the book which I have written into your soul with the love fire of my Spirit, in which I have summarized all that I have revealed to you since 1866. In it I have spoken to you from the beginning and even from what was before the beginning of creation, – from the development of man from the earliest times to the present. In this book I have spoken to you of all My lessons given to you during the great ages past, and of your trials. In this book I have united the revelations of all past times and those of the future without interpretation and without fulfillment. In it you will also find the preparation for your soul on its path of development now on earth and afterwards in the spiritual valley.

33. This my last teaching will be finished on the last day of the present year 1950, but it will not be my last communication with you. For I have taught you at all times to pray and to have spiritual fellowship with me. You human beings and all beings who inhabit the various life worlds have access to my Spirit, and I dwell in that of yours. Do not feel distant from me, do not feel emptiness or silence when this word ends. Continue to listen to your Father's harmonious and constant concert, rejoice in my presence so that you may reflect on and study my work.

34. It is necessary that you unite all your strength and spiritual knowledge before you set out to spread this teaching. Then, when you are gathered together in prayer and meditation around my word, you will feel my presence. The children will be moved, the seers will likewise perceive the signs preceding my presence, and I will manifest myself in subtle ways. All who come together will feel Me, and these gatherings will have solemnity. There will be a spiritual atmosphere that will give you peace and confidence in the future. Also the "spiritual world" will come to you without using your brain, and will come to you wherever you call upon it to assist you in your trials and continue to pour out its mercy and protection on this world. She will watch over you so that there will be no confusion in your minds, nor bad interpretations or wrong decisions. When this preparation time is over, do not forget your meetings. For although you know that I manifest myself to each of you individually, I want to meet you united, praying and immersed in your spiritual practice.

35. Remember that feast of Pentecost which was celebrated by my apostles after my departure. Their souls awaited my rallies attentively, and when they were united in a single thought, my Spirit came down and put the word in their mouths, and their whole being was enlightened so that they might communicate with men of different languages and creeds.

36. Therefore I want these meetings among you – always, O disciples. Whenever you can gather together, do it in my name, and I will be present and reveal to you the contents of my secret treasury. I entrust to you all the moments and days of your life so that you may dedicate a moment of your devotion to them. But once more I sanctify the seventh day so that you may enter into communion with Me in it, and the remaining days shall be for loving one another and for carrying out all that you have well understood of my teaching. But no special meeting rooms will be necessary for your gatherings, the same will be for Me your home, your simple bedroom, a floodplain or a mountain, the bank of a river or the desert.

37. I advise you not to speak out among men that you are my disciples, that this should not be said by your mouth, but that your works speak. Do not say that you are Israelites according to the Spirit. The world will acknowledge the Spiritual Israel when it is united in its mission to kindle light in souls, to bring peace to hearts, to be as I told Jacob in his dreams, in his revelations: "I will give you a descendant as great, as numerous, as the dust of the earth, as the stars of heaven, as the sand of the sea, and in your descendants the peoples of the earth will be blessed.

38. The nations of the earth have not yet been blessed in Israel, because this presents their division to Me, as it happened in the Second Age. The one lives for matter, the other for Spirit –. The one creates a kingdom and the other creates another. I see that some live for the world and its gold, and others seek Me and are happy in their poverty. But once I have united this people, this great legion of souls, who are responsible for peace and divine revelations, then this globe and even heaven will be shaken. For their union will exert such power, such influence on the world, that there will be no one who does not feel it. Your mission will be known, and your message, which I am already entrusting to you, will unite the testament that I have bequeathed to mankind in three times.

39. Make sure that your soul is like a container that preserves all that I have entrusted to you For the way which you will now cover has stony sections, has thistles and thorns. But there are also stretches on which trees and flowers will make your walk lovely. Thus wandering along, the day of your reunion, the day of your redemption and eternal peace will surprise you when you have reached the end of your mission.

40. Pray now for those who are far away, and in those who are around you, let your heart overflow. Heal the sick, counsel those who need it, become every kind of comfort and balm for suffering humanity. If you pass by a stranger to whom you cannot address a word, but you feel your heart moved and your soul pray for him and put the suffering of that of your brother before Me, I will give him what he needs because you have laid down his pain with Me.

41. Recognize yourselves, discover the gifts I have granted you and realize that your spiritual knowledge has relieved many hearts and raised them in their moral and spiritual level

42. Have all the intuition and love you need for your mission

43. Some of you tell Me in your prayers, "Master, to what end do I tell you my worries, show you my life, or let you participate in my projects, since you know everything? Why confess my transgressions to you, since you see them, since I am in you? Give me what is your will, and I will be content with it.

44. After this prayer you remained in rapture and gave thanks only for what I have granted you by giving you my word In it is the spiritual food and the blessing for your human life.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 336

1. With great tenderness I come down to you, that your souls may know my law. In this time I have shown you wide horizons so that you may walk in the way of light, perfection and truth.
2. I do not want you to stand before men tomorrow without knowing my teaching and follow a false path which I have never shown you. For I want to leave you prepared so that you show the way of truth to those who have not heard my teaching, and you do not seek out the blind and ignorant to receive instruction from them. For they will have nothing to teach you.
3. You are to be humble and give witness to mankind by your gifts of my rallies, that they may call on my name and believe my presence among you in this third time. Give no occasion for your fellow men to tell you that you have had the wrong master, that you are ignorant, that you are without virtues, and that you are not strong.
No, Israel, I do not want this pain to be in my Spirit, nor do I want mankind to reproach you for your lack of preparation after my departure. I want those who have not heard Me to be moved by the remembrance you hold of my rallies through the human mind, and to nourish their soul with my teachings written down by my gold feathers.
4. I want you to convert the sinner with your counsel, and strengthen with your words of encouragement the one who is depressed and desperate. Man does not live by bread alone, but the mercy I leave to you for mankind is spiritual. To you will come those who, though they possess material riches, are without peace of mind and health. You shall also give them what I have entrusted to you.
5. Testify yourselves that you are not wrong when you follow me. For after my rallies through the voice-bearers have ended, you shall continue to be the faithful soldiers of this divine cause – of this teaching, which has no blemish, and which you shall not be ashamed to spread among mankind. You shall bear witness to my truth through your works. I do not want you to make this teaching known to the world only through the word.
6. I leave my law written in your Spirit, so that you may make it known to your fellow men, so that mankind may be led by it and no longer stumble in its way.
7. At this time men have heard me, they have received my teaching – the truth, which I have clearly revealed to you. Then they thought a lot about the way to teach mankind in this knowledge, which they themselves did not understand in the beginning.
8. You shall prepare yourself, O Israel, so that you will not be surprised by your fellow men. I do not want you to show yourselves ignorant before the foolish. Nay, my people, you shall speak with words full of conviction and with confidence in yourselves, explaining my teachings and the revelations I have given you in these times, and the reason why. You are destined to teach him who is ignorant and show him the way to his ascent.
9. The new generations must seek me. For I will send developed souls to earth, and these will from their tender childhood on not listen to the foolish words of the world because their soul makes them understand that those teachings are not satisfying, and then they will turn to you, my people, so that you show them my spiritual work in full clarity.
10. Whenever you arise in prayer, you shall remember my words. So you will not be surprised in your ways, and will be able to give my teaching to anyone who needs it and asks for it.
11. I am your Father who speaks to you continually so that you may understand Me, so that after My rallies through the human mind you may feel full of My peace and set out to fulfill your mission with enthusiasm, obedience and action.
12. I do not want the pain of humanity to go unnoticed by you. I want you to feel their distress – the epidemics, the plagues and every suffering, and I want you to pray with love that they may receive my mercy.
13. All the insults which men do to you, they will not do to you but to Me, and so they will cause pain for their souls with their own hands. But you are to receive the despised one with patience because the time will come when all will be convinced of my truth and will know that you were not mistaken.

14. Many will say, "If God is among us – why does He not command that the wars end? But you will know how to answer your fellow men and tell them that at the time of the Divine Judgment the Father will allow the proud to destroy one another. But after that I will set a limit to the fight so that they may receive peace from me.

15. The Word I entrust to you is light on your way so that you may keep your peace of mind in the midst of chaos. Remember, Israel, that every one of my words has satisfied you. But do not listen to this teaching only out of habit; actually follow what you learn from your Master.

16. Know, O Israel, how much my Spirit must fight against sin and unbelief. When I see that my children have understood Me, my Spirit is filled with joy, I bless you, and your obedience reaches the Father like the scent of flowers.

17. I do not want you to weep bitterly tomorrow, Israel, and say to Me with a vision directed to heaven: "the sects and the churches have attracted the great crowds to themselves, to whom You have given the light with so much love"; I will not allow you to cry bitterly, Israel Yes, my children, but they will pass on the wheat together with the weeds. They are hearts that have not been improved by your word. But verily, I tell you, they intend to scatter the sheep of the sheepfold with false words. But I am power and will cause the crowds to recognize with full clarity that my work is as pure as snowflakes.

18. Do not be surprised, my people. Live ever watchful and be the faithful watchmen. Do not fear the words that your own brothers and sisters tell you to convince you that you are in error. Remain steadfast, for great rewards I will give to the "soldiers" who are faithful to my cause – to those among you who face these difficult times of confusion of worldviews, creeds and religions. You are to esteem all your fellow men in the same way as you esteem my work, and you are to point to the teaching which I will leave to you again. When men make fun of you, let them do so, for the light of my Holy Spirit will reach them, and then there will be repentance in their hearts.

19. Be steadfast and live vigilantly, for difficult times are waiting for you. In these times men will come to my work and try to explore it. But truly, I tell you, I will help you through it, this is my will. For when you are shrouded in darkness for a short time, I appear as a shining light to enlighten you and rescue you from the maw of the hungry wolf, and to show you the way of light and truth.

20. I, your Master, make known to you all the glories that surround you and those that you carry hidden within you, without you perceiving them because of your lack of spiritualization

21. I want you to know all the power with which I have endowed you, so that you may do good and climb the mountain, always leaning on the staff of my truth.

22. Life has always been painful for man because he has always ignored many of the gifts he carries within himself. How could he have made use of them, since he knew nothing of their existence? I have often found men depressed and sad because they thought themselves incapable of freeing themselves from the yoke that means life for them at this time. And that is why I have pleasantly surprised you with my voice that calls you, with my word that instills faith, courage of life, joy and hope in you.

23. Only faith can make the soul feel strong, and that is why with my teaching I ignite faith in some and enliven it in others. For in the future you will have to represent a strong, exemplary, obedient, and law-abiding people. But its strength shall grow out of its faith in my law.

24. I will see no more tears in your eyes; I will not see how you bear the heavy burden of your life without spiritual ideals and instead full of sorrows and physical sufferings.

25. Feel now as beloved children of your father. Learn to ask of me what you need for your welfare. Remember that I am the Divine Comforter, so that in your tribulations you may not be overcome by fear. Know that pain should only serve to steel your heart, not to weaken it. It should leave you purified, but not bitter.

26. Achieve already on earth that bliss which will fill your soul, and which shall give you its first fruits in this world, so that you may continue on the path of life without discouragement.

27. Spiritualize yourselves in the inspiration of my teachings, so that I may be fully manifested through your being

28. Did I not at that time give you my body? Understand then that you possess it. Let Me manifest through your mediation as if I were doing it in my own body. Then you will truly have spiritualized yourselves and do the will of your Father.

29. Open the door of your heart and let me enter so that you may be comforted in your sufferings. I, the Lord of beings and worlds, come to you with the humility of a beggar, and my only request, my plea, is that you love one another. For through your understanding and insight you will love and adore Me.

30. Every child is part of my Spirit, therefore you do to Me what you do to your neighbor, to Me. Do you not grieve the suffering of others like your own? Why do you feel like strangers, when you are the same Spirit and the same "flesh"? You are my work, which I created from the beginning so that it may develop and perfect itself over the course of time.

31. Today, in this era of great trials, only your faith will allow you to prevail, and fervent prayer, which is a powerful key to open the doors and familiarize you with your itinerary, will stand by you.

32. Your work to bring to your fellow men the Good News of my rallies in the Spirit will be very great because the humanity of this time is less gullible and less pious. They will present their doubts and unpreparedness to you, and you will have to fight persistently. But do not despair when you encounter these obstacles, fulfill your mission in this period of time, and you will experience with satisfaction how this world will be enlightened by the brotherhood and peace so long desired and requested by those who have always trusted in the victory of light over darkness.

33. On this day, which is already near, those who dwell on earth will be able to appreciate love as the reason for this life and for all the beauties and perfections which the works of love have accomplished in all times. Then you will know why I have come in this era, and what the result of your efforts is – while others will be in the "Spiritual Valley" and from there will see with inexpressible delight the seeds they sowed in this world multiplied.

34. Be sensitive to every inspiration from Me, be obedient and simple. Let Me become recognizable through your gifts, let Me reach your fellow men through your gifts. Let your lips speak out my words of consolation in the ears of those who suffer and express my wisdom in the ears of those who need light. Let your hands serve Me to caress and your eyes to look with mercy, tenderness or compassion.

35. You must be satisfied with Me to do the works I have taught you. Then you will know that Christ pours out his truth into all souls and waits only for their elevation to reveal his love.

36. If my teaching seems so strange to you that you think that you have never heard such words although you know me, I tell you that your amazement is the consequence of your failure to investigate the core of what I revealed to you in past times. Therefore, this teaching may seem strange or new to you, although in reality this light has always been present in your life.

37. Today your mind is like a fragile boat being tossed around in a storm. But it will not capsize, a wonderful power will protect it. Every flash of lightning will be a spark of hope in the deep night, and when the storm finally ends and the new day comes like a message of peace, a prayer full of faith, love and gratitude will escape from the innermost part of your heart. You will feel that your soul has emerged strengthened from the trial and will experience a certain enlightenment that you did not know before and that will allow you to clearly see what has been darkness and mystery for you.

38. Only when you have transformed yourselves inwardly will I send you into the world to spread My message. For only when spirituality is genuine in the disciples will they know how to pass it on as they have received it from me.

39. Also I tell you that before I send you to spread this Good News, I will have healed your wounds and bathed your being in the consolation balm I have poured on this humanity.

40. Come today to hear this word – come to the source that overflows with knowledge and mercy so that you may truly begin to know me because you do not know me.

41. Every time your lips or your thoughts say to me, "Lord, have mercy on me, have compassion on my pain – Lord, do not deny me your forgiveness", then you prove your ignorance, your confusion and how little you know Me.

42. Tell me that I should have compassion on your pain? Ask Me that I should have mercy on my children? Beg Me to forgive your sins – Me, who am love, grace, mercy, forgiveness and compassion?

43. It is good that you seek to move those who have a hard heart on earth, and that you seek to arouse compassion in those who have not a trace of compassion for their neighbor with tears and pleas; but do not use those phrases or thoughts to move Him who created you out of love, and to love you eternally.

44. Do you now understand why I told you that you know very little about Me? sometimes, when the cup is very bitter in your mouth, or when a painful trial goes to the limit of what your powers can bear, you call My Name and tell Me: "Lord, remove this punishment from Me, do not make me suffer any more".

O you men, who in your darkness do not realize that it is not I who wants to keep you in pain, but that it is you yourselves who create suffering, who fill their cup with bitterness and then accuse Me.

45. Come to this source of light here, so that your soul and your mind may be enlightened, and then begin to get to know me as father, as master, and as judge For I as a tireless master have been with you, Israel, without looking at your disobedience and your lack of understanding, your lack of reflection and study of my law. By my divine word I make you know your faults, your weakness and ignorance. I have given you the time to set out to work in the fields which I have entrusted to you as your inheritance.

46. It is the mission which the Master has at all times entrusted to the disciple, so that he may work in the face of the suffering and bitterness of men

47. My word has spoken to you according to the preparation and elevation of the soul But I come down to the world of sin and darkness without impairing my divine light. I come to you that you may renew yourselves. But when I have called you to account with my divine word, you suffer because you have felt that my word has touched your heart to awaken your soul. The word your body heard was not to its liking because your materialism prevents you from recognizing the divine intention, the core and inspirational power of every word I have given you. Therefore I say to you: Dematerialize yourself and allow your soul to break its chains and rise up to Me so that it may hear My divine Word and your material being may understand through the soul what the Master is handing over to you.

48. It is my will that you be the Israelite people who bear in your heart the seeds of love and divine peace The world expects mercy and compassion from your God, and just as in past times, it expects to see the true disciples of Jesus.

49. The people expect your struggle like that of the disciples of the Second Age. But sometimes you have lost heart, and when you hear that your fellow men blaspheme and slander you by calling you deceivers, you behave like Peter and deny me on the way, denying the grace with which I have prepared you, and lose it by falling back into your materialism.

50. You must convince the unbeliever, raise up the fallen, and give words of comfort and love to those who suffer.

51. Men in their freedom of will call for unity, that peace may reign on earth. They strive for harmony and want to show the world that there is light in them, that they are gifted with the power to make peace. But those deceivers want to snatch from your hands the jewel of inestimable value and the ark of the New Covenant, which I have given you in your responsibility, and want to make you once again the servants of Pharaoh, slaves of darkness – of those who, because of their foolishness, carry with them chains of wickedness, the egoism of their self-importance.

52. I have not only spoken to you of the fulfillment of the commission of my apostles of the second time, and of the fulfillment of Moses' commission. No, Israel, I have spoken to you of the fulfillment of the commission of Jesus of Nazareth. He gave you then a most perfect example.

53. Of this very power of Jesus I have given you something so that you may set out as He did to come to the aid of your suffering fellow men.

54. I have given man no other laws, nor any other teaching, nor have I shown him other ways. It is men themselves who have paved the byways on which mankind now walks. But you are on the right path and enjoy my love and my light.

55. But will you, people, that the stones may bear witness to my presence? No, Israel, for this would be cause for pain and bitterness for your soul and body.

56. It is not my will, chosen people, that you should perish, and that mankind should not recognize you as my disciples, as the teachers of tomorrow. Therefore the Master says to you: Study and

research so that you may understand my divine purpose, that the world may know the tree of life and come to it.

57. Beloved people, short is the time span in which you will hear my divine word through a voice bearer. But of the number of my people not a single soul may be too little or too much. One hundred and forty-four thousand must be gathered before my presence at the end of 1950 to receive the last instructions to which you must conform in order to fulfill your difficult mission, to set out on the way to the nations and bring light, mercy and truth. In this way, through the fulfillment of the mission of my chosen ones, the world can enjoy the peace of my Divine Spirit. Therefore the tireless Master gives you another syllable of His teaching to study, interpret, and follow.

58. My rallies are characterized by light, by peace, and by love for you. I show you the way in which you are to renew yourselves. I am teaching you to walk on it so that you may feel strengthened by my love. This will be the power that will make you walk firmly, that will transform you into true disciples who will give a faithful witness of my presence to humanity.

59. I make you free so that you may no longer be slaves to sin. I give you the light so that you may know the truth and build a sanctuary in your hearts, presenting your faith to Me like a torch, so that your soul may soar up to Me and be in communion with Me.

60. I no longer want you to say to Me: "Lord, why are You far from Me, why do You not hear Me, why do I feel alone on the path of life? Beloved people: I never distance myself from my children; it is you who distance yourselves from Me because you lacked faith and you yourselves rejected Me and closed the doors of your hearts to Me.

61. The world misjudges you and has caused you pain. But when you cried out to your Father, out of mercy I gave you the best "clothes" because my mercy is great and I did not let you perish. For I am the haven of salvation for you and for mankind.

62. I have nourished you with the best food of my heavenly table, and I have washed your feet so that you may go your way like your Master.

63. I leave my word written in your heart so that you may be the children of light who bear witness of my presence among you – that you may be the staff of mankind and you may show the lifeboat – that my light may shine in darkness and you may teach the world to rise up and commune with my divinity from Spirit to Spirit. Therefore I prepare you, people, so that you may be the servants of the Third Age, who give the crowds the bread of life and the crystal clear water. The children are degenerating in this time of corruption, confusion of concepts and materialism. The world goes its way like a blind man, it is the dead who are dead for the life of grace, it is humanity that perishes and gives me the cup of suffering to drink once more. Show them the light of the new day, let them feel my presence and tell them that the Father awaits them with open arms.

64. The moments are already short in which you will hear my word through a voice bearer But my divine word must be like a book opened before mankind. You are to present it written in your heart, in your soul, as the light that illuminates you, as a torch to guide mankind. For it will come to you in various ways in the desire for the fruit which you have received, and you will have to give it to it so that it may have life of grace within it. It is the fruit of the tree of life, and everyone who feeds on it will not perish, because he will have eternal life in him. And you, who have nourished yourselves from this fruit, you must allow your soul to rise up and – to rise up – breaking all your chains –.

65. Fill your heart with peace and good will. Be souls of light who show themselves to the world as free souls who knew how to build the true Church to their Lord.

66. I will see that you give life to the "dead" and light to the "blind" by bringing my message to those who would not hear me and converting hearts to faith. This is the golden seed which you are to show your Father in your hands. This is why I raise you up and give you my teaching, which is a treasure of immeasurable value for your soul. For I have made you feel my peace in my words and have inspired you with it to walk in this way, which is flooded with the light of my HolySpirit.

67. I have not looked at your faults, you have Me now only as Father to give you my word, so that you may see yourselves renewed by his observance and filled with my mercy. I want to see you clothed with my spiritual good deeds, all equally enlightened by the light of my HolySpirit, so that you – united by love, faith and good will – be the strong Israel that makes my work known to the

world, so that in you my ambassadors, my messengers – see the souls that have really prepared themselves to lead men.

68. You receive my teachings day by day. I am the Master who constantly instructs you, so that in the future, when you have spiritualized, you may sing a spiritual hymn of praise.

69. I give you my power that you may follow my divine trace. I enlighten your minds so that you may clearly understand your Father, so that you may interpret my word correctly, and the truth is revealed in you, which men seek in different ways.

70. You, beloved people, are to bring this message to mankind so that they may understand the Father's law in the light of truth. For I see that in its great errors it interferes with my high councils and wants to penetrate my secret treasures searchingly, although it is not prepared for it and has not yet understood me either.

71. My teaching will be the clear mirror in which mankind will look at itself, so that with humility and meekness it may allow My Word to convert it and prepare it, so that it may love Me, renew itself and men love one another

72. I have given you the standard of my peace so that you may make it palpable to the world. But the peace I have entrusted to you is that of my Spirit – is that which inspires your Spirit – is that which is born of my love and through which mankind will become aware of my presence. It is this peace that I have given you so that you may feel it fully on your way, which I have paved so that you may experience no pain. For this you have created for yourselves. But your soul possesses great gifts and power so that you may triumph over suffering, which cleanses and purifies you. For truly, I tell you, it shall not be only pain that brings you nearer to me, but obedience to my law, your good works.

73. You shall feel bliss in the exercise of my teachings and so ascend the mountain. Understand that you have a difficult mission to fulfill. You must leave, like your Master, a trail of obedience among humanity, an example of humility, so that it may be like a shining trail, and that future generations may follow your example. You must leave them the way to spiritualization. You are to be the sowers of truth, so that the world no longer falls into the abyss – into enmities that have nourished it at all times.

74. Prepare yourself, my people, for the world hungers to understand my truth. Bring comfort to them, for their purification is great. But I also tell you that the mercy I have kept for you in my treasury is great. But before you receive it, you must become worthy to earn it. Once you reach the fulfillment of your mission, you will realize that you have it in the innermost part of your being.

75. Verily I say to you, you are no longer needy, nor weak, nor blind. For my light has enlightened you so that you may bear witness to my presence in this time. It is my will that your descendants may find with you a quiet place of peace, in whose shadow they may rest. Welcome them, bring them to the source of grace without looking at their ignorance or their wickedness. If they come with leprosy, heal them because you have the healing balm, and if a murderer comes to you, cover him with your spiritual mantle and make sure that he repents of his crimes, so that he may seek the water that cleanses him of his stigma, that redeems him. When these soul-suffering people come to your doors because they desire my word and my light, you shall deny them nothing. You are to be the servants of your fellow men, because I have prepared you for this, so that you give my mercy.

76. So everywhere you go there will be welfare. Men will recognize me and feel my presence and have faith in their hearts. So the world will be able to turn away from its idolatry. Men must seek me spiritually, must love one another and nourish peace and good will by loving one another. But you are the ones who will bring this teaching, you are to be like a ray of light in their darkness.

77. Your struggle is near. You will realize that it is the fight of light against darkness. Then you will become soldiers of my cause, you will wave your standard and take up the sword of my word and see your master's armies fighting against the darkness of this world.

78. This is the time when I enlighten all souls, when I deliver the world from the bondage that it has endured for centuries. But is it necessary that I make myself perceptible in this world of evil, of enmities and evil-doing, in which wars thrive, in which sin has borne all its fruits. It is necessary that it can purify itself like gold in a crucible, so that it can rise to the life of grace and man has eternal life in his soul.

79. But the Father says unto you, I do not destroy the most precious thing of creation, which is the soul. No, beloved children, I will only cleanse the world of its corruption, so that a new humanity may arise, in which the multitudes will feel me and fulfill my law. People will love one another, will eat the fruit of the tree of life, will quench the thirst of their souls in the inexhaustible fountain of grace, and my HolySpirit will illuminate them like the royal star. Then you will see that mankind will praise Me and bless Me.

80. Beloved Israel, you are the chosen and the prepared ones, so that you may continue to fight and work so that this world may see the New Day.

81. People, make the beginning, because you are the first to set an example. Present my work as I have entrusted it to you. Be the true spiritualists who carry within themselves the gifts of the HolySpirit in all glory.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 337

1. Welcome to the meek and humble of heart, who have not taken offence at the modesty of these places where I rallied, because they have only thought to give their soul the pleasure of hearing my word.
2. Verily I tell you, for the brief moments of preparation of these hearts, I send my light and peace to this troubled sea where mankind is perishing in the midst of its passions and its wars
3. How should not my Spirit too feel bliss when I see these crowds of people seeking Me in the meaning of the message they hear through the voice bearer? They no longer demand formalities or rites; they want only to feed on the bread of the Spirit.
4. Eat and sate yourselves, souls, brains and hearts, so that you may feel strengthened and nourished for eternity when you no longer hear this voice.
5. The voice of your Master, humanized by the voice-bearers, will end. But the book of my revelations and teachings will forever remain open before your soul like a beacon of inextinguishable brightness.
6. This word, which has flooded your souls with peace, which has brought endless delights to the heart and mind of this people, which has raised the "dead" to faith, and has illuminated the path of all those who have heard it, —, even if you no longer hear it from the lips of my chosen ones, will be indelible and unforgettable for you.
7. Blessed are those who know how to keep this bread and this wine in the purest and purest of their being, for they will always have something to give comfort in their ways, to sow mercy and to light up light.
8. Blessed are those who have believed today, for tomorrow they will give faith to what they have heard and seen. You will remain on earth to work for the spiritual awakening and peace of your fellow men, and I will keep you safe until I have brought you to the Promised Land.
9. Since your memory is too weak to keep the fullness of teachings I have revealed to you, I will leave you a material book inspired by Me, containing all the essentials I have been teaching this people during this time. Thus your day's work will be easier because my teachings will always encourage you — because you will not be in danger of forgetting in time what you once heard. You would fall into error, falsification, or secrecy.
10. My word will continue to be a beacon and a star for this people, and the spiritual triumph will be of those who are faithful and persevering to the end — of those who do not shrink from the hunger and thirst of the desert — of those who step by step ascend their own Calvary, always looking into the infinite, which is light, eternity and the promise of true bliss.
11. The more you lift up the soul, the less the cross will press you. And when I once no longer speak to you in this form, I will approach you in Spirit and say to you: Open your book and study so that you may soon be the courageous disciples that this work needs to make itself known on earth. You will open your book, and this will answer you, it will free you from doubts and reveal to you what you just tried to explain to yourselves.
12. Although I tell you that the day will come when you will no longer need a material book to remind you of my word at every turn, because it will then flow from your lips as an inexhaustible stream of inspiration. But for this day to come, and for you to attain this degree of exaltation and wisdom, you will first have to study and practice much in the written teaching until you attain the maturity and basic knowledge that will allow you to receive the divine inspiration from Spirit to Spirit.
13. It will be pleasing to the Master when He sees peace in your hearts. You, my disciples, shall always be refreshed by my word, and when you rise spiritually, you will feel my manifestation in your souls and receive my inspiration.
14. You are my chosen people and you shall be humble and generous. Walk in the way of light, that you may not stumble and fail. For it is I who go before you. He who sleeps at times will see when he awakens that his brothers and sisters have progressed on the way of light while he has been impassive. But I also give my word day by day to the servant who did not work, who let himself be duped by darkness and allowed weeds to sprout in his heart.

15. Remove yourselves, O beloved disciples, from your former ways, for in them only pain has come upon you. This is why I met you naked and hungry, without peace and without comfort for the world, without knowledge of your destiny, and without you feeling my Father-warmth. But now I have given you a new opportunity and given you the time in which you refresh yourselves in my word, so that you may find in it the redemption of your soul – of that soul, which has always been a slave to the passions of the body.

16. You are in the time in which the world nourishes its highest degree of corruption, in which the striving for power flourishes and the nefariousness of those who do not hear the voice of reason and conscience prevails. But you, who are on this way of light, receive my word so that you may understand your destiny, so that you may develop yourselves upwards and prepare yourselves through the love that I have always taught you.

17. You love me very much and have understood how to use the time. You have spiritualized yourselves, have conquered your body and have inspired yourselves to work for the progress of your fellow men.

But there are also many who have not understood me, do not listen to reason and do not want to feel my peace fully, nor want to have spiritual greatness in their being.

18. I encourage you with my love so that you may not feel weak, so that you, receiving my power, may be strengthened in your resolve to fulfill my commissions, and you may face the problems and misfortunes which men themselves cause you.

19. Do not be afraid of men, watch and pray so that darkness does not surprise you, nor deprive you of the grace with which I have prepared you. You are to be my messengers in the different regions of the earth. The recognition of my work has been for you your spiritual awakening. You are no longer idolaters nor fanatics. You already know what your destiny and spiritual mission is. But whoever wants to walk in this way, love his fellow man and have conscience as the guide of his actions. Then all will be light, and there will be no darkness in his heart. He will have joy and contentment in him, and this will cause his soul to rise even more to me.

20. Everyone who is on this path will always be protected by my spiritual world of light, will be supported by it in the fulfillment of his mission.

21. Be content with the great benefits the Father has bestowed upon you in regard to all that pertains to human life on earth. Do not ask for that which might be destructive to your soul and body. I have more to give you than you could ask of Me. But it is I who know what you really lack on the path of life. I have said to you: When you know how to fulfill my law, you will see me in all my glory.

22. The light beings now remove the darkness from among you. They will be your protectors who will strive to make you pure and give up every tendency to materialize, so that you may see the spiritual beauty and receive its messages of peace for mankind. Elijah likewise purifies and prepares my elect so that I may make myself known through their rallies.

23. Use the short time that remains for you to hear my word through the voice bearer, so that you may remain enlightened and know how to receive inspiration. For through your Spirit I will continue to speak to the great multitudes of men. Also my spiritual world will always be with you. Be obedient and proceed with courage and firm resolution, without measuring distances. You are to begin your work gradually, and then you will experience how the world gradually loses the fear of punishment and every human tendency. And so it will accept more and more of your testimony.

24. You already know your mission and how you should prepare yourselves. All you need is to communicate with my divinity from Spirit to Spirit, – no longer through the mind of a voice bearer.

25. Then those who have not recognized me will no longer be confused. They will feel trust and faith and will experience that the Spirit is able to receive and understand my spiritual rallies.

26. The meeting places which have given you shelter will continue to be meeting places for you. But I tell you that the true church, which will always be open in eternity, is the church of the Holy Spirit. All generations will come to it, and in it they will receive life and light, peace and happiness from Me.

27. After 1950 you will begin to work to bring the Good News to mankind as I have taught you.

Therefore I am teaching you so that you may accumulate the true light which you will bring to the world. You as the chosen people should respect the ideas of your fellow men in the different sects

and religious communities and unite them in one will through your efforts. The time will come when my work will blossom in different nations – in those fields that have been barren, so that all may recognize the true essence of my Word, which I have been pouring out like crystal clear water in this time.

28. Tomorrow you will be one people, with one ideal, like a single spring, to which all come to drink its crystal clear water. Be vigilant so that humanity may enjoy one and the same fruit – that fruit that gives essence and sweetness to the heart and soul.

29. My teaching will prepare you in such a way that everyone who takes its meaning in himself will learn to connect with his neighbor with a special treatment for everyone – for children, young people or adults, men or women.

30. When I speak to you of a special treatment for your fellow men, I want you to understand that I am speaking of spiritual treatment. For it is necessary that every time you get in touch with your neighbor, you are very conscious that when you go to them, you get in touch with their soul.

31. Then you will be able to discover in the child a soul that begins a struggle, that begins a life through a pure heart and a virgin mind. When your heart makes these reflections, it will feel tenderness and love for those souls.

32. When you are in front of a young person, you can see in his energy, in his great expectations and in his ambitious goals the presence of a soul at the height of his struggle on earth – in that period of life in which the soul constantly fights against the passions of the flesh and the dangers that follow you at every turn.

33. Have understanding for the youth, help and take care of them, so that they may advance on the difficult path of life.

34. Have respect and love for mature people and the old. In them you can discover a soul that has already passed the summit of the mountain of life. That which the earth had to give them – be it little or much –, they have already received. They already expect nothing more from it. They put all their hope in the future that awaits their soul. But of all people, they are the ones who have most to give, because they have already reaped the harvest of all that they have sown during their existence. With them it is not their soul that needs your care – it is their tired flesh, exhausted by the struggle for life. Be attentive, tender and respectful to them because they need and deserve it. After so many bitternesses and tiring struggles, a drop of honey is very welcome to these hearts.

35. I want you, beloved people, to look at men in this way: spiritually, that you may give each of your fellow men the value he has and give him the place he deserves. If you forget your essence and continue to treat yourselves only as physical beings, you will deny yourselves the true value that is present in every human being, which is the soul.

36. Now that I let my voice be heard through my word transmitters, I welcome the crowd of listeners who are here to hear me. I welcome the devout as well as the unbelieving man, the man of good faith as the investigator, the one who has purified himself in spiritualization as the one who bears the heavy burden of his materialism.

37. I bless you, beloved people, because you have shown Me until this day the faith and desire to draw nearer to the perfection of your soul. The mission of Israel is to pray and teach for the world. You have grown and multiplied, and from disciples you gradually become disciples, to later seek out those who must receive in a short time the inheritance of My Word.

38. The manner in which I have revealed Myself in this time is different from that of the Second Time, but my intention is the same: To save humanity, to remove it from that hurricane which it encountered on its path and which it was unable to escape.

Temptation has been unleashed in all its power, and man has fallen like a little child and experienced great suffering. He empties his cup of suffering and calls for me in his deep confusion, and the Father has been with him. The yeasts are still left in the cup, but I will help you to bear those pains which are the consequence of your disobedience. Bless you who hear me, for you will be strong! But what will happen to the others when that great suffering hits them? Will her soul collapse for lack of faith? The prayer of Israel must give them support.

39. I will see you clean, repentant, and filled with my love. As long as you have sought your salvation in the world, you have been weak. When you lifted up your eyes to Me and asked Me, you received

strength. Since you know where the consolation is —, why then have you not always sought Me? Why did you not seek love to eliminate hatred and thus end the wars?

I continue to speak to the world, but only Israel hears me and takes responsibility for my words. On it I leave the burdens, but also the spiritual pardons.

40. In you I have put my truth and my essence so that you make my word known. I do not want to see in you fanaticism, ignorance or hypocrisy. I want to see my people free within the framework of my laws, like a strong and sincere family that knows how to love the needy and reach out its hand, that understands the blows of fate that mankind is going through at this time and for which it is asking. I prepare you so that you will never say, "My Father, we lack light, knowledge and strength to fight against the false and the darkness.

41. I have asked you for a little faith to do miracles through your mediation. I have granted you proofs of power which I have given you. You have healed the sick man because you have cloaked him in your love. One word from you has converted a sinner. You moved his heart and the light that pervaded him made him reflect, and in recognizing his transgressions he repented and you saved him.

Comfort and give peace, I have told you, and on your way through the homes you have brought peace, and from it not only the beings inhabiting this world have benefited, but also those spiritual beings, your brothers and sisters, thank Me for the light which the people of Israel spread in the universe.

42. You will obtain even greater gifts of grace if you love one another in Spirit and in truth, and if you have united yourselves in the fulfillment of my laws of peace and good will. Once you are prepared in this way, righteous spiritual laws will proceed from you. There will appear among you leaders who will change the course of the nations. But when I give this commission to one of you, accept it with humility, feeling the great responsibility I am giving you, and remember Moses when he safely led the chosen people, his sayings, his principles full of wisdom and justice, and take him as an example.

43. I have planned for you great assignments in the future, according to your preparation. The influence of you will be decisive for the course of this world. You will preach equality, you will respect the mission I have given to my children because they have all the virtues and sacred rights I have granted you without exception.

44. In order to achieve victory, you must unite, have mercy for humanity. Forgive them as I have forgiven them. You will see their countless faults, their moral and mental diseases, their degeneration. But you are only to pass on light. Your mission is to give, to explain my teaching and to set a good example. You are to leave the rest to me. You are to bring before me the great matters that you encounter with your fellow men, and I will decide them according to my will. After 1950 do not form theories, nor sciences within my teaching, do not create dogmas or rites, remain only in faith. Bear the mark in your soul and exercise the virtues that I have taught you. Gather strength for battle, because humanity awaits you. Some of you will go beyond the borders of your nation, others to nearby provinces. Others of you will return to where they saw the first light in this world. I will scatter you, but pray and prepare yourselves so that you may know my will and know how to do it.

45. Go forth in my name. Prepare yourselves before you speak. When you prepare to work, study your difficult mission. I will be your guide. When the testimony of my coming in the Third Age is required of you, speak of what you have seen and heard. At that time you will have studied and researched my word, and what you have not been able to understand up to that time, you will then understand.

46. I send you to build in the heart of your fellow men. Your work must have hand and foot so that it is worthy of Me.

47. You will be judged and investigated. But when they see in you the ideal to serve, they will bow down before you and love you. Men will be surprised at your transformation and spiritualization and will take you as an example. Of the teaching you give, I will be a witness in the High Hereafter.

48. I will send great souls to earth to continue the work, and you will have great spiritual missions according to your merits. Humanity has sinned much, and the bad seed has taken deep roots in its heart. Therefore the work of cleansing will be long and lasting. The souls who have to show the right

way have already been sent out – It is you who form the people of Israel, whom I have put on a spiritual level from which you can lift up mankind.

49. Do not feel superior to others. My word and my gifts are for all, so that you may understand Me in the same way.

50. The Third Age began in 1866, and you do not know how many years or centuries this age will last. Since the Second Time ended only after about 2000 years, you do not know until when the present epoch may last. Trust only, beloved people, that the Father will make himself known to you and will be very close to you, and that you will be more transformed daily. If you wish to pause in the struggle, I will spur you on to advance. It is a tough, ongoing struggle that has begun, and it will continue. It is my work of restoration.

51. I have given you life, sent you to this world to accomplish a difficult mission. Fulfill my missions, love Me more than anything created and serve your fellow men so that you may live on a higher level and be closer to Me daily.

52. All of you will live with Me when you have purified yourselves and fulfilled your mission. Live spiritually on earth and obey the spiritual and earthly laws so that you may experience the fulfillment of all my promises.

53. Leave this inheritance to your children: my word. I have given you the power to create, to form a family. I have granted you a home and told you: Fill it with love, with warmth and good examples. If you want to see righteousness in your children, fulfill my laws. They expect this from you; but if they should not understand your advice and examples in the present time, the time will come, you family men, when they will give you reason, honor you and bless you.

54. Learn from Me today, for I turn to all without any exception, you are all My children, and you all have the same rights to be loved, blessed, forgiven and redeemed by Me

55. Here is my word, from which sparks of light emanate, which expels darkness from every mind closed to the truth.

56. See how the power of this Word opens the doors of your hearts, so that love and humility, spiritualization and faith may enter into them, and at the same time cause the pride, ignorance and sin that have long dwelt therein to disappear forever.

57. Verily, I say to you: everyone who has heard me – whether he believes in my word or not – now carries in his soul a spark of light, and in his heart a door has opened for conscience, which will never again be closed.

58. My word will have to fight against the spiritual ignorance that prevails in mankind. While those who know of my return believe that my presence will happen by my Spirit coming into the flesh as in the Second Time, those who know nothing of my return and my promises wonder about my presence in the spirit and through the human mind and constantly wonder why I am among men again, although they knew nothing about it.

59. The reason is that mankind has been content with its rites, traditions and outward cults, forgetting to study the law, prophecies and teachings I left to men in the past times

60. how could you not have been surprised to hear Me now that you were not awake as I instructed you? how could you not have been surprised at the presence of my Word since you have never been interested in knowing my prophecies and the signs that announced my return?

61. for these people without interest in knowing the truth, it is as if I had not done nor said anything in the Second Time It is as if I had not come nor existed. Therefore, it has been necessary for my Word to speak of past events in this time, so that you may relate the present events to the prophecies, promises and teachings of the First and Second Times.

62. If you had all dealt with the Word I brought you at that time, you would all have expected Me, you would all have understood that my return would have to be in the Spirit, and no one would have been surprised at my rallies But you came here with darkness in mind, with the bandage of ignorance that prevented you from seeing the light of truth – with a heart full of fanaticism and folly. How would it have been possible that you all, as soon as you heard Me, said, "He is the Master? It has been necessary that you would hear Me again and again, and again, so that your mind would catch a new spark of light with every lesson, which would bring you closer to understanding.

63. Thus, without the necessity of consulting anyone, nor resorting to books, you have learned, page after page, the truth of the revelations of past times, through which you have understood the reason for my spiritual rallies in this time

64. Your heart has become more and more quiet, and your Spirit has strengthened his faith more and more when he saw the firm foundations upon which this teaching is built, which I have called spiritualism, and which is the teaching that speaks to you of eternal revelations
sixty-fifth disciples, understand then that when I spoke to you in the Spirit through the human voice bearer, this was done so that when I no longer speak to you by this means, you may continue to seek me in the Spirit and attain true dialogue with my divinity.
My peace be with you!

Teaching 338

1. I am the way and the light that lead you. I am the rod that sustains you and spares you falls on your way. I am the beacon that illuminates your path, strengthening your soul with the peace of my Divine Spirit and calming the storms of your life, so that you may be healed, so that your soul may not be left behind.
2. In my words you receive the strength, warmth and nourishment your soul needs to rise and fight as the Master has taught you.
3. My word has served, serves and will serve as a touchstone over the centuries to attain the purity of the soul and to perfect it. Your soul has gone through various stages of development, but it has not yet reached perfection in its works in the fulfillment of its mission.
4. I came in the Third Age and made myself known through the human mind with the purpose of showing you the way again and preparing you as disciples of the Third Age. I have spoken to you in the simplest way so that you may understand my word. I have spoken to you in symbols and in parables. But in every one of my teachings I have let their meaning penetrate your soul and have expressed to you the desire that the Master feels to recognize in each of you a real disciple.
5. When will come the time when your soul will comprehend the perfect love which the Father has shown you at all times? At this time the struggle of your Master is great in mankind to save all his creatures, all souls. I awaken your soul, as nature awakens with the first rays of the morning.
6. Although my word is simple – if you study it, you will discover greatness in its core and will appreciate the value of each of my words. Know that you are in a school where I consider you as disciples, disciples and masters. According to the level your soul has reached, you receive from my words what is according to you. The student simply takes my word and makes it his own as well. The disciple takes from my teaching the part that corresponds to him, and from this he is filled with virtue. The one who is prepared as a master takes my word, fathoms it, enjoys it, feels in his soul the desire to fulfill, to spread my teachings, to exercise the virtues and to develop his gifts.
7. You want to transmit my word to your neighbor, but you have discovered that many of your fellow men are not prepared. You have knocked on hearts, but you have found the doors closed, and they have not received your words, and you have felt the wound of disrespect for your fellow men. But this has been done for your benefit. For verily, I say to you, so you will be able to understand what your Master feels when He knocks on the heart of man and arrives at the sanctuary unprepared. But my love for all my children is great.
8. This is why I tell you: do not give in to your struggle, stand firm, for I will stand by you; and if on one occasion you should find the doors closed, tomorrow hearts will open and receive my word
9. Mankind is foolish and remains stubborn in its sin. But I in my love, in my forgiveness for all my creatures that dwell on earth and in the hereafter – I love your Spirit, for it is part of my own Spirit. But I give your body what is necessary so that it is the support of the soul.
10. The rest and peace you enjoy on earth is a blessing and a grace you receive from your Father. But you also lament inwardly and say to me, "Lord, my outward appearance is poor and ragged. But truly, I say to you: Do you think that I am therefore far from you? Do you think that the presence of God is not with you because your clothes are tattered?"
11. The interest I have in you concerns your soul and if you live in this world devotedly and in agreement with your poverty, the virtue your soul reveals will be great Remember that your Master has taught you humility and the merits that the soul can obtain through this virtue. You shall have on your lips only one blessing and one song of praise for your God. For truly, I tell you, the reward is not on earth, beloved disciples, it is in the hereafter. Here on earth I will not give you bliss, here is not paradise, here I have prepared a mild reparation for my chosen ones.
12. Blessed are you who suffer with peace and surrender, for you will take firm steps on the way. The Master has taught you not to seek the riches of this world, not to desire the perishable treasures of this life. If you dwell in a humble hut, but your Spirit can unfold the gifts I have given him, you will be able to feel happier than a king or potentate of the earth in the most luxurious residence.

13. I have spoken to you in parables to teach you to live on this planet in harmony with your Father so that you may be able to obey his commandments For your destiny is written down in my love.

14. This life has served you so that your soul may attain elevation through the surrender and through the light you have received from Me.

15. You have gone through various stages of development. Already in the first one you have begun to prepare yourselves to reach the fulfillment of your difficult mission. In the second you have found greater progress, greater clarity in your Spirit. In the third, you have made greater progress, greater understanding of my words, and greater observance of them. Thus you have reached the fourth stage and have felt the grace of your God even more, the approach of my Spirit to yours. And in this great bliss your soul reached the fifth stage, in which you had to perform an even greater unfolding in the fulfillment of your mission. You have struggled, and so you have reached the sixth stage, to new fulfillment, renewed progress and further unfolding of the virtues which your God has bestowed upon you. And thus will you attain the seventh stage, in which you will behold the kingdom of the Father, in which your Spirit will directly experience the glory of the Father, and in which you will be at the right hand of your Lord.

16. My word comes down to inspire your soul because I want you to continue to refresh yourselves tomorrow in the presence of My Divine Spirit because of your preparation. For when you are prepared, you will not feel orphaned, you will not feel the absence of my Word because your Spirit can dialogue with my Divinity. Therefore I want you to prepare yourselves in time, to practice prayer and have spiritualization in your heart, so that tomorrow you will not be confused nor practice deceit. I want you to know how to lift your soul to Me so that you may receive My inspiration. For I am about to transform each of you into a "footstool" of Me.

17. A "footstool" is the foundation upon which the light and power of your Lord rests. Then you, my children, will be tomorrow the true "footstool", the true voice bearers of my word. Prepared by the unfolding of your gifts, you will pass on my word in all purity. I will see no ignorance among my people Israel after this precious time of my rallies through the human mind has passed for you.

18. Which of you will deny this divine thing after 1950? If you do so, it will be out of ignorance, and it is ignorance that I am presently eliminating from you. For he who is enlightened will not retreat, he will stand firm and advance on the way. But he who has not understood me will not recognize that it was the fruit of his lack of preparation, his lack of faith and spiritualization, and for this reason he will return to his idolatry and fanaticism.

19. If you see imperfection in this way, do not attribute it to my divinity, I am perfect. Ascribe it to your neighbor who has not been able to prepare himself to lead you with the perfection with which I have taught you.

20. I have said to you: For my Spirit there are no nationalities, there are no castes nor family genders, there are no races nor colors. You are all my children, and for all of you I have opened my arms, and I have received all of you. I have received him who came to my feet contrite and repentant – the heart that is corrupt, that still carries traces of blood on his hands, and I have protected him from the justice of the earth. Why? Because he is my child. And if he has been the cruelest sinner on earth, if he has killed, I have forgiven him and told him, "Sin no more. I am the forgiver, but I want that forgiveness to be your salvation forever.

21. I want you to forsake your ways of evil, that everyone may understand my word and repent of his faults, that you may be repentant sinners in my presence, that you may confess to your God. For I will hear you in silence and will not make your sins known. I will not betray you, my children, I will counsel you as the most faithful of your friends. On earth do not take the forbidden fruits, do not enjoy what does not belong to you, do not do works that dishonor you in life. Be men or women who live in all honor and righteousness as I have taught you. If a weakness made you sin, repent now of your transgression. Allow my mercy to purify you. But I want your repentance to be pure in heart.

22. Improve yourselves, renew yourselves, for the Master has told you at this time: I serve the sinner, but not the unruly sinner, but the repentant sinner. And if you have repented – what have you received? Peace, peace of mind, balance in your soul, thanksgiving and virtues of your God.

23. What man is able to give you a moment of spiritual peace as I give it to you in every moment? What man advises you as I do? Recognize that no one on earth is able to prepare your way with so

much reliability and ability as I do with you. And yet you still want to go off this path to experience new adventures.

24. Men and women who suffered the passing away of your family members, who died – of those who lived with you, gave you peace of mind and filled your hearts with love Do you not agree that my will has been done to your loved ones?

You mothers have felt the loss of your children, you children have been orphaned in life, you have lost the presence of your dearest people who were your parents. The wives have seen their faithful companions pass away. I removed them from their lives, called them to the afterlife. But will you interfere with my high counsel? No. For you are to recognize that you are only temporarily in this world, that I have only recalled them because I have a new life ready for them.

But now your hearts agree with it, and if you have wept over the absence of your loved ones, it is because of the weakness of your earthly nature. Your Spirit, however, who has understood my Holy Spirit, has felt joy.

25. The Father tells you Obey each of my commissions with love, with approval, and with peace. For one day not very far away your soul also will enter into the hereafter and see those souls who died before you. You still dwell on this planet, but verily I say to you: the same fate awaits you. But in this life, have strength, light and peace so that you may continue to live righteously on this world. When I recall you, your eyes will open to this new life and you will begin a new path.

26. Blessed is he who is prepared, for he will escape his purification and see a new life in his way.

27. Remove yourselves from the world, lift up your eyes to Me and be refreshed by My presence. Let my word be imprinted in your heart so that you may be strong and not allow temptation to rob you of what I have entrusted to you with so much love. Fulfill the law so that you may be true spiritualists. For you have slept at all times and I have awakened you. If you intend to be with Me, you will not feel the burden of your debts.

28. I come at this time to receive the commission of my workers and to leave in their soul my love and my kiss of peace, spiritual bliss I want you to be the mirror for the others – for those who deny my presence among you, who do not believe in my rallies through the human mind.

29. My spiritual world protects you and is the rod in your life. But when you enter darkness, they show me their tears because you have forgotten that it is they who guard you.

But I come as a Father to counsel you – as a Master to teach you, and as God to give you my blessing and mercy. I see the disciples with the hope to come to Me. But I tell you that everyone who wants to be with me must be obedient.

30. I have taught you that you may understand and spiritualize.

31. My rallies through the human mind are coming to an end. But when you understand my teachings, you will feel united in thought and will and love one another.

32. There are only a few more morning devotions in which you will hear my word through the human mind, and it is necessary that you understand me that you may take with you the meaning of this word at the bottom of your heart. I have come to you; tomorrow you must rise spiritually to reach me.

33. After the end of my rallies through the human mind, the teaching I have given you will reverberate in your being. You will feel melancholy because of the absence of this rallies and then weep over the unused time if you have not used what I have given you in my teaching.

34. I have called you in this time, beloved people, so that you may be prepared. But if you spurn this opportunity, I will allow you to go on your own way and I will follow your steps gently and humbly, and if you fall I will raise you up again kindly and lovingly and after your long wanderings I will draw you to Me again.

35. I have lifted you to a higher level than that on which mankind is. I have imparted progress to your soul so that you, like your Master, bend down to mankind to raise it up, as I have done with you. You shall not look at the splinter in the eye of your fellow men without first looking at the beam that is within you. Understand these words, people, for mankind has not yet understood them.

36. You will form my church. It will be the union of the pure souls, the souls of good will who love their God and serve Him. They will be the souls of light who no longer have any evil in them, because darkness will have no place in these souls, for they will be pure as snowflakes.

37. I said unto you, Ye shall be part of my hosts, which shall fight hard to deliver mankind from their darkness, and by your obedience ye shall reach the stage of perfection. Many good works you will be able to do if you are gentle, humble, and full of faith in your Father. For I will make myself known through your minds because I have given you great gifts and have poured myself into you as light, grace and wisdom.

38. I have made you rich that you may give of these riches to the needy. For you are not to be egoists who want everything only for yourselves. For if you should act in this way, you would be deprived of my mercy.

39. The prophecies will come true, and when mankind is then in its confusion, in its darkness, you will show the light to it and manifest my presence among yourselves.

40. Understand me, people, I speak clearly to you, receive you lovingly. come here to quench your thirst, I am the fountain of living water Rest with Me, I who am peace, and refresh yourselves with Me, I who am the perfect wisdom.

41. Remember, humanity, that it is necessary that pain be with you to feel me But do not blame your Lord for these events, blame yourselves. When suffering came to you, you told Me, "Lord, why do You punish us? But you do not recognize the fruit of your works to tell Me: "Lord, we have sinned, forgive us.

42. Once mankind knows how to lead itself in my way, it will have been saved, and all will love their God and Lord and love one another. Therefore I say to you: Keep my teaching in your heart, have my wisdom in your soul and pass it on to mankind in all ways as I have given it to you. Help her to ascend, raise her up with the power I have entrusted to your souls.

43. I give you sandals for your feet so that you may be good feet and therefore walk in all ways and bring my light. You will go on behalf of me because I have made a covenant with you to fulfill this blessed mission. When you then come to me, you will show me your harvest.

44. Anew I will rejoice in your soul and present to you the teaching you have to learn because you have to practise what I as Master have taught you.

45. You show Me your obedience and the zeal you have in your heart to follow Me and this makes you understand My divine Word It is my will that you are prepared to be the true messengers of my word, so that men may awaken and feel me at the bottom of their heart – so that they may recognize the way and walk on it and be in harmony with me.

46. You have gone through various trials and have not been weak in them because my power has remained in you I as Father encourage you with My words and point you to the moment when I entrust you with the mercy that mankind needs. You will go out in representation of Me and bring to your fellow men the bread of life and the light of my HolySpirit so that they may escape from their darkness.

47. I will make use of the souls that I have purified and purified – of those to whom I have given light for their spiritual eyes so that they may recognize my presence in this Third Time – you whom I have prepared with my word so that you may pass on the testimony of my presence in your hearts

48. You have come into my presence in need without any good. But I have prepared your soul, clothed it with the light of my HolySpirit and have distributed among you my gifts of grace so that you may go to the needy and share with them the wealth I have entrusted to you.

49. Therefore, I have prepared and purified you thoroughly so that I may use you – of those among you who have turned away from evil and from lies – of those souls into which, when they heard My Word, My light penetrated, enlightened them and made them know where the true God is For this reason you have turned away from the confusion which the world has brought with its false teachings, with which mankind seeks me, because it has not recognized that its God does not reveal Himself to it in the materialism of its works.

50. Lift up your souls and communicate with me from Spirit to Spirit. But to attain this dialogue, it is necessary that you have imprinted my Divine Law in your heart, so that you may be in dialogue with Me by virtue of this spiritualization. I tell you: If I no longer speak to you through the human mind, I will not depart from your soul; I will dwell in you, because this is necessary to make Me known to mankind through your mediation.

51. It has been my will that you would be the first to sit down at these tables. It has been my most holy will that you would be gathered around Me and flocked together to give you your inheritance and make yourselves rich from the needy to possess the treasure of my word. In this way your spiritual eyes have seen the light of a new day because you are the disciples of the Third Age that I have prepared so that later on you may bear witness to mankind of my presence – that you may speak of my law – with all truthfulness and wisdom so that you may preach the Gospel of my love and make my presence tangible to men through your works, so that repentance may enter their hearts for their past transgressions and errors, that they may abandon their false gods and find their true God, and through your mediation receive comfort and hope for the coming times when my prophecies will be fulfilled.

52. In your way darkness will rise to embrace men. But not you, because you carry my light in your spirit and heart. You can no longer be embraced by the darkness of the world, which darkens the mind and blinds men and causes them not to hear the voice of their conscience. But this is the fight that I entrust to you because in your hand I have put a lightsaber that will light up the dark caves.

53. You will experience how men in their limitation will continue to bow before the false gods. But the light of my word will penetrate to the innermost part of their hearts, and they will feel the presence of my Spirit.

54. The multitudes will break forth and be purified, that they may receive my message through your mediation. For the Father comes in desire to save souls, and it is necessary that they should first purify and purify themselves to receive my mercy. Some will be reluctant because they are full of striving for power, because they have risen to lords among the multitudes, and their souls have become darkened and confused.

55. You will hear how your fellow men will deny the truthfulness of my messages brought by your transmission and will say that you are the wrong ones – imperfect men who cannot carry my presence in themselves, in the innermost part of their being. For they belong to those who want to experience me as another king of this world.

56. In the Second Time I reigned humbly to bring my teaching to men, but they did not believe in the coming of the "Native Son of the Father. Likewise, your fellow men will deny in this time that you are my messengers, my chosen ones, whom I have bestowed with my gifts of grace so that you may make my work known in all clarity. For they will see you humbly and will experience that you belonged to the erring men, that you likewise lived in the dirt and in sin in former times. But you will speak to them of my love and invite them to receive me in their hearts so that they also can find the saving haven.

57. In this way you will go through the lands, and when you have spoken at length, when you have tirelessly revealed my love and mercy for mankind, when you have shown the true worship of God that they shall offer to their God, then this mankind will see my judgment unleashed, and the great purification of mankind will begin until it is pure and pure as the gold in the crucible. Their sin will end with fire, and the mighty will know that my power is greater than theirs, and that my righteousness is above all laws. Their enmities will be removed and abolished. For my love will be the fire that will purify the heart of men. Then the great masses of people will feel my presence, and this will happen, Israel, when your work, your toil, will begin to blossom. The fields will be fertile, and my seed will multiply a hundred to one.

58. Your struggle will continue even after you have left your body. Your soul will continue to carry the life of my HolySpirit, life of grace, eternal life, and you will work like my angels so that the coming generations will be people of good will, loving one another, nourishing my peace and glorifying their God with their works.

59. Today mankind is in chaos, it is sleeping a deep sleep. It has not felt Me, has not heard Me, and there are few who are awake and feel the presence of their Lord. But men will finally understand that now is the time when they are to spiritualize themselves to reach the top of the mountain. For they will receive the light of the HolySpirit so that they may escape from their darkness.

60. The time of their confusion is now nearing its end; the kingdoms of this world will tremble and see that their foundations are false, and in this way my will will be felt. But it is up to you to prepare the world, because it is my will that men, women and children should hear the good news.

To those who have wept and have expected comfort – give them this, show them the truth in the depths of your heart.

61. I bless the pain you have endured for my sake, for all that you suffer for my sake will make you worthy forever.

62. I give strength to your soul and leave in your hands weapons of light, so that you may overcome pitfalls which temptation will set up as obstacles. In this way you will continue to walk towards the kingdom which I have promised you.

My peace be with you!

Notes on Content

Teaching 310
Responsibility of the disciple 2
Perfection through reincarnations 5
The spiritual mission 16
The restoration of paradise 20
The Fullness of Spirituality 24
Trend-setting non-breaking troublemakers 29
The Eternal Verb 43
Four generations to spread spiritualism over the earth 50
Free will 52
Science and Spirituality 60
There are also spirit beings who are blind in other worlds 66
The promise has been fulfilled 72

Teaching 311
Era of spiritual union 1
The essence is important 3
Blessed are the faithful in battle 10
Spiritual Evolution 13
The gift of healing 18
We must imitate the example of the spiritual world 20
The prophecy of John the Apostle 25
The testimony of truth through the gifts 29
The importance of 1950 31

Teaching 312
Preparation of the spiritual Israel 1
Inner Peace 20
Humanity lacks spiritual knowledge 22

Teaching 313
The responsibility of the spiritual mission 6
The degree of spiritual elevation determines the reincarnations 16
The "Promised Earth" 26
The Essence of Spirituality 34
The parable of weeds and wheat 37
The True Faith 48
Spiritual union 54
The Existence of the Spirit 56
Spiritual Evolution 59
The spiritual and human destiny 64

Teaching 314
The Realization of the Mission in the Third Age 15
Everything bears fruit, both the good and the bad 17
The Tower of Babel 20
Evolution is a universal law 24
The Foretold Kingdom of Peace 25
The importance of the sanctuary 28
Prophecies about false churches 47

Only the lamb can break the "seven seals" 50
Moral and spiritual teaching for the chosen people 54
True examples 59
Patience, not violence 61
The teaching is in the essence of the Divine Word 68
The hereafter is also not the final spiritual home 70
The true meaning of the miracle 73

Teaching 315
Preparation for the spiritual journey 1
The Announced Arrival of the Second and Third Times and Their Different Receipt by Mankind 17
The Book of Light and Truth of the Third Age 28
"In the house of the Lord there are many dwellings" 34
"The Jacob's Ladder" means spiritual elevation 41
God is not a mystery 43
"Israel" is not a material but a spiritual name 45
The Unrelenting Incarnation and Disincarnation of Spiritual Beings 47
The false power of human science and its own destruction 53
A New World 56
The cleaning of the temple 62
Prayer Revealed by the Spirit 74
The truth 78

Teaching 316
Call to those who call themselves Christians 5
The meaning of the last three seals 12
Conscience is the judge within us 20
The mission of the incarnated and desincarnated disciples 25
The meaning of the blood of the Master is divine love 39
The Gift of Inspiration 52
Love is the universal language 60

Teaching 317
Spiritual recognition 2
Who was Roque Rojas? 7
Resting does not exist for the Spirit 10
The victory of conscience 22
Fulfillment of prophecies 29
"In the house of the Father there is an infinite number of homes" 39
The path of perfection 33
The voice of conscience 39
Spiritual beings accompany us 43
The doubt 54

Teaching 318
(Easter 1950)
"Those who come through great suffering" 1
Faith is the spiritual view 6
The way to the "New Jerusalem" is marked with trials 7
The pretext of religions 16
The spiritual fulfillment does not stop with physical death 28
Divine Wisdom and Human Science 36
The natural elements will speak 40

The rebirth of mankind 44
It is not enough not to harm anyone 47
Fulfillment of the Promise of the Second Time 52
The Liberation from Traditionalism 60
The importance of bread and wine 61
The Time of the Holy Spirit 63

Teaching 319
(Saturday of joy, April 8, 1950)
The Divine Trinity, manifested today in the third stage 1
The doubt 5
The redemption of all spirit beings 7
There are many worlds inhabited by children of the Divine Spirit 11
The doubt 15
Spiritual Serenity 18
"Blessed are those who believe without having seen" 22
Abolition of rites and religious practices 32
The spiritual future 34
Thomas the Third Age 38
The war against human injustice 43

Teaching 320
Three eras of revelations and prophecies 5
The importance of Easter 12
Cause and effect of spiritual retardation 26
The Instinct to be Irrational and the Spirit of Man 34
Spiritual exchange 44
The immortality of the Spirit 50
We live eternal life 51
The Example of the Passion of Jesus 56
Mary is part of the divinity 71

Teaching 321
The truth is in simplicity 4
Before the altar of conscience 10
Prophetic words 14
Spirituality is not a sacrifice 21
Man purifies himself 26
Spiritual analysis 28
The true values 34
Spiritual Vibrations 38
The Fight in the Spiritual World 53
The teaching of spirituality 67
The meaning of the actions of the spiritual world 70
There are no material distances for the Spirit 73
Spiritual cult act without fanaticism 86

Teaching 322
Mission and fulfillment in the Third Age 1
With the mind one cannot discover the truth 15
Shock and awakening of mankind 20
The spiritual realities 36
The Forgiveness 52

Teaching 323

Spiritual preparation 1

The power of spiritual prayer 24

Direct communication with the Creator 43

The prophecy of Joel 2:28 is fulfilled 44

The will of the Father is fulfilled 50

Conscience 56

The Return of the Lord and His Effect 68

Teaching 324

The fight of the spiritual Israel in all eras 2

Correct analysis 16

The matter is secondary 22

Universal love includes motherhood? 32

Spiritual communication 49

Understanding requesting and receiving 56

Our goal is union forever with God 58

Teaching 325

Hypocrisy and malice still reign in the world 11

The development of spiritual abilities 26

Communication from Spirit to Spirit 27

Everyone can make up for lost time 38

First the fight, then peace 46

The Era of Communication from Spirit to Spirit 54

The Time of Judgment and the Final Battle 58

Humanity is still cultivating the bad seed 65

Examples of past eras 74

Time of spiritual unrest 81

The Why of the Third Age 84

Teaching 326

The meaning of spirituality 8

Cleaning for the Mission of the Third Age 10

Spirituality, not religiosity 18

Errors caused by materialism and true faith 30

God has no form 35

It is time for sublime interpretations 41

The law of love 48

Living in Inner Peace and Peace of Spirit 54

Spirituality is not mysticism 63

Teaching 327

The Path of the Spirit to the Kingdom of Perfection 1

The history of the spirit soul 4

The Why of Exams 14

The importance of the end of the year 1950 26

Spiritual communication after 1950 37

Human life is also important 41

Nothing gets lost 47

Teaching 328

The Third Testament 9
Spirituality will spread throughout the world 10
The tests are based on love 11
The Why of the Creation of the Spirit and of Man 19
From time to time the divine teaching was falsified 26
We ourselves will destroy the kingdom of evil with the divine sword 34
The Prophecy of the Apocalypse 36
Seekers of God 42
The Spirit heals all wickedness 52

Teaching 329
Spirituality requires will and equanimity 1
The essence of the divine word 12
An absolute change in human life 22
Effects of confusion 39
Spiritual communication by means of radiation 43
The law of reincarnation is not just theory 51

Teaching 330
The divine promises are fulfilled 3
The mission of the disciple 6
The coming of the "Kingdom of Heaven" 13
The Mission of Elijah 17
There are advanced Spirits, but no superior 19
The 144,000 marked were predicted 21
All are brothers 27
The spiritual freedom 28
The third message 30
Association 39

Teaching 331
The truth of spiritual communication 1
Misunderstandings regarding the so-called Christians 6
The spiritual message 12
Spirituality and material progress 27

Teaching 332
Universal spiritual prayer 1
Universal Love 3
Spirit with or without matter is eternal 5
Prophecy about the Jewish people 10
The true "promised earth" 17
The chosen 144,000 of the spiritual people of Israel 19
Achieving the law of love 27
The days are approaching! 31
The revelation about reincarnation 34

Teaching 333
Doubt comes from ignorance 7
Spirituality 18
The Third Testament 27
The different forms of divine communication 30
The Mission of the Ambassadors of Spirituality 43

A new humanity will rise 54
To know to forgive 55
Spiritual prayer enlightens 61
The two ways 65
The Promised Epochs 78

Teaching 334
Conscience is the divine voice in man 6
The foretold spiritual battle 16
Fulfillment of divine principles 35
Spiritual preparation 49
The fight of good against evil 56
The Why of Reparation 61
The fight of the guardian angels 70

Teaching 335
The incarnated Israel in the three eras 3
Spiritual gifts 7
Prophecies and their interpretations 10
Joel 2:20, 30, 31 14
Humanity needs peace 18
Liberation is very close 18
The Why of Reincarnations 22
The trials will bring us to awakening 24
The contents of the "Book of True Life" 32
Pentecost 35
The influence of the spiritual united Israel 38

Teaching 336
The Faithful Witnesses of the Third Age 5
Power comes from faith 23
The Triumph of Light over Darkness 32
Sensitivity for the divine inspirations 34
Mankind does not know God 40
The brake of materialism 47
The mission of the 144,000 of spiritual Israel 57

Teaching 337
The richness of teaching for the Spirit 1
Communication from Spirit to Spirit 23
The spiritual teaching prepares us for complete fulfillment 29
Equality 43
The third period began in 1866 50
Spiritualism 64

Teaching 338
Importance and Evolution of the Spirit 2
The Seven Seals 15
Divine advice 20
Prophecy about the purification of mankind 57

The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950

Literature

Reichl publishing house, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0) 6741 1720

The Third Testament (also in Spanish, English and French)
The Divine Revelations of Mexico (Short Introduction)
Divine revelations on questions of life
Prophecies for the Third Age

Buchdienst zum Leben

Manfred Bäse, Kirchweg 5, D-88521 Ertingen Tel: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42, E-Mail:
manfredbaese@gmx.de

The divine love, origin, essence and goal of our life and all being
El Amor Divino - Origen, esencia y fin de nuestra vida y de todo ser
Book of True Life, Volume VII, VIII, IX, X, XI , (german)
The Third Testament

Unicon Foundation

D-88709 Meersburg Tel: +49 (0) 7532 808162,
E-Mail: info@unicon-stiftung.de
Introduction to the "Book of True Life" (free of charge)

Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C.

Orinoco N° 54 Interior 5, Col. Zacahuitzco, 03550 México, D.F.
Libro de la Vida Verdadera, Tomo I-XII
El Tercer Testamento y otros libros sobre estas Revelaciones Divinas de México

web pages

www.reichl-verlag.de
www.das-dritte-testament.com (in Spanish, German, English, French)
www.unicon-stiftung.de
www.drittes-testament.de
www.drittetestament.wordpress.com (multilingual)
www.tercera-era.net (in Spanish)
www.144000.net (multilingual)
www.dritte-zeit.net